# US Relations with South Asia

## [since Christopher Columbus]

## and

# Pakistan - India Interaction

## [1492 - 2002]

*Afrasiab*

# US Relations with South Asia

[since Christopher Columbus]

and

# Pakistan - India Interaction

[1492 — 2002]

Afrasiab

All rights reserved in the author's name.
No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted, in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording or otherwise, without prior permission of the author.

© Afrasiab, 2002.

US Relations with South Asia [since Christopher Columbus] and Pakistan - India Interaction [1492 — 2002].

First Published in April 2002.

Second Edition: July 2002.

Price Rs. 600.00.

Printed by:
WordMate, Islamabad.



***A drop of the ink of a scholar is more valuable in the eyes of God than the drop of the blood of a martyr.***

**Muhammad,**
***Prophet of Islam.***

*The effort that went into the preparation of this work is dedicated to all officers and members of the staff of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, who have worked with utmost devotion and perseverance to serve Pakistan.*

# INTRODUCTION

The year was 1192 AD and the battle ground, Tarain, near Thaneswar in India, where the formidable armies of Muizuddin Muhammad bin Sam, known as Muhammad GHAURI, and PRITHVI Raj Chohan, fought against each other ferociously, in what is known in history as the Second Battle of Tarain. Ghauri, in spite of the odds against him and the almost indestructible strength of Prithvi, decisively won the battle.

In the dusk of the 1980s, today's India————heir to the impressive traditions of Asoka and Chandragupt Maurya, developed a missile that was named after its Hindu hero, Prithvi, compelling Pakistan – heir to the heritage of the glorious Mughals and other powerful Muslim dynasties, to go ahead with its own missile, and name it after its Muslim hero, Ghauri.

All this speaks volumes of the Hindu-Muslim rivalry in South Asia and its complex and complicated ramifications that have found extension in the acrimonious relations between Pakistan and India.

The Hindu-Muslim conflict in the subcontinent did not start with Battle of Tarain. The conflict and the differences between the two communities in fact, predate this monumental milestone. To the Muslims of South Asia, 712 AD is an auspicious stalactite when Mohammad bin Qasim invaded Sindh; and to the Hindus, it is an inauspicious stalagmite, as their Hindu Raja, Daher, was defeated by the Arab invader, thus setting the foothold of Islam in the subcontinent more than 1200 years ago.

Mahmood of Ghazna, who attacked India seventeen times, and on each occasion returned with a stunning success, is considered by Pakistanis, as their hero. This very historical stalwart, to the Hindu India, is no more than a demoniacal plunderer who committed the cardinal sin of desecrating their venerated temple at Somnath. Zaheeruddin Babar, founder of the Mughal dynasty, to a Pakistani, is an empire-builder, a man of sublime tastes and an outstanding military genius. In India, the name Babar could be synonymous with an invective. Emperor Shahjehan is considered a patron of art and culture, a man of sophistication, and above all, the architect of the Taj Mahal. Some fundamentalist Hindus in India, ignoring his achievements, accuse him of incest.

Emperor Aurangzeb Alamgir has a big name in Pakistan. To the Sikhs in India, he is a despicable character who persecuted their Guru and the holy ecclesiasts. On the other hand, Maharaja Ranjeet Singh, perhaps the greatest ruler of the Sikh world, to the Pakistanis, is no more than an ordinary Raja who ransacked Muslim strongholds to extend his empire. Similarly, Chanakya is a respected figure in India to the extent that the diplomatic enclave in New Delhi is called Chanakyapuri. Though born in today's Pakistan, Chanakya is almost a non-entity in the eyes of an average Pakistani. When the Pakistan team loses cricket match against India, emotional young pathans sitting in the NWFP may become so worked up that they commit suicide. Similarly, old and frail couples watching the match on television in the Indian State of Bengal, feel a sudden physiological palpitation, strong enough for a cardiac arrest.

Highlighting the Hindu-Muslim differences, Chambers, Harris and Bayley in their book, 'This Age of Conflict', have aptly opined, "India is a.....lesson to those anthropologists who say that character is a function of the physical environment. For no two communities could have been more different than the Hindu and the Moslem. Yet the land they lived in was the same land burned by the same sun, watered by the same





rains...(Both communities) stood against one another in sporadic and incurable hostility. They might live side by side in formal peace in the same town or village for years, and then some little provocation, when least expected – perhaps the killing of a cow by Moslems or the playing of a band by Hindu marriage or funeral procession passing a mosque at prayer time – could start a riot. As a community the Moslems keenly felt their inferior numbers, but at the same time were conscious of belonging to a great international Moslem world outside India, a world which looked not to Delhi or Benares but to Mecca, a world which the more parochial Hindu could never know."

Once I asked a liberal Hindu friend in New Delhi his view on the destruction of the Babri Mosque by fanatics. He said, "As a Hindu, he felt elated at the incident, but, as a human being, he was saddened". Some in India have been expressing the view that New Delhi should use the vehicle of rape to bludgeon the Kashmiris into submission. Some even make preposterous claims that many Muslim structures in India, including the Taj Mahal, are the creation of the Hindu mind. In his 'India & Pakistan', Ian Talbot has cited an extract from the views on Islam by Hindu fundamentalists, according to which "The Taj Mahal is as much an Islamic structure as is mathematics a Muslim discovery! The famous historian Shri P.N. Oak has proven that the Taj Mahal is actually Tejo Mahalaya, a Shiv Temple Palace. His work was published in 1965 in the book, 'Taj Mahal— The True Story'. However, we have not heard much about it because it was banned by the corrupt and power crazed Congress government...There is a similar story behind every Islamic structure in Bharat. They are all converted Hindu structures."

Pakistanis do not forget the tragedy of 1971. Not many in Pakistan actually understand the pain felt by Hindu nationalists in Hindu India when Bharat was vivisected in 1947. August 14 is a day of rejoicing in Pakistan. August 15 gives joy to India but also sadness because the 'Desh was divided due to the British

conspiracy.' All this provides the foundation for the confederation proposals that keep emanating from New Delhi from time to time. Mr. Jawaharlal Nehru kept harping on this subject just like Mr. Mulayam Singh Yadev, Mr. L. K. Advani and others.

On the other hand, Pakistani leadership has been criticizing such proposals vociferously as is evident from the statement given by Mr. Zulfikar Ali Bhutto in his capacity as Foreign Minister on 22 June 1964. Bhutto said, "Powerful elements, believing in Akhand Bharat, are striving to bring about a merger of India and Pakistan. Some of these elements are of a militant nature; others employ peaceful, but nonetheless for us, dangerous methods. We have to contend with these elements. The State of Pakistan was achieved after great sacrifices and as far as its people are concerned, there is no question about their will and resolve to maintain its integrity and sovereignty and to resist the machinations of those who want to destroy it"

This unprecedented rivalry, above all, abysmal chasm between the inheritors of the two powerful civilizations of the world, continues to gallop, grow, widen, deepen and intensify to the world's consternation. The White House, Kremlin, Elysee Palace, and the Downing Street have failed to resolve the Pakistan-India problems. The first Prime Minister of India, Jawaharlal Nehru, had expressed the view that the problem between the two states had a psychological angle to it. Perhaps, psychologists and even psychiatrists, also need to look into the matter so as to assist the political pundits in bringing the temperature down in the Pakistan-India relations.

The problem has further exacerbated because of the nuclear dimension. Some consider Kashmir, the core issue between Pakistan and India, as a "nuclear flash point". President Bill Clinton was constrained to describe the region as "the most dangerous place on earth". Others would not be inclined to disagree with this funereal conclusion.



This study has been undertaken in the context of this complex interaction, and the American interest in South Asia. Important milestones have been focused upon in this study from 1492, when Christopher Columbus managed to obtain the patronage of the Spanish crown to discover a sea route to India, down to the years just before the Partition of 1947. The visit to Agra in 1877 by former US President Ulysses S. Grant, establishment of diplomatic relations between the United States and British India and the interaction of American envoys with Jinnah and Nehru, have been included in this compilation, besides, references to the first settlements of migrants in the United States from today's Pakistan and India.

After 1947, focus has been maintained on the relations between Pakistan and India, highlighting the important visits, agreements and events, apart from the interaction of the two with the United States.

This account, which also covers at length, developments in the wake of the terrorist attacks in the United States of 11 September 2001, is interspersed with quotes from eminent analysts and scholars of the South Asia scene. Exact source of these quotes has been indicated at a few places. However, in many cases, this has not been done, only to avoid repetitiveness and save on space.

This study should be of benefit to scholars of South Asian studies. Fairly extensive research has been undertaken in its preparation in Washington DC, New Delhi, Vienna and Islamabad. Personal experiences with the American and Indian litterateurs have also gone to an extent in the formulation of this work.

Strenuous effort has been made to avoid inaccuracies. However, their identification would be greatly appreciated, so that necessary rectification is done in subsequent editions.

If I may also say so, this study has not been carried out at the initiative or directive of the Government of Pakistan. Rather, it has been undertaken by me purely in a private capacity and entirely from my own resources.

**Afrasiab**
*Director,*
Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Islamabad.
March 2002.



# 1492-2002

**January 1492**

Christopher Columbus finally manages to obtain the permission of King Ferdinand and Queen Isabella for his voyage to India. Royal patronage is given at a time of euphoria after the fall of Grenada.

*(A number of analysts have expressed the opinion that Grenada's take-over helped considerably in the development of the view and desire among the Spanish Christians to vanquish Islam by the 'back' route round the globe. According to Encyclopedia Britannica [CD Edition 2000] , in a letter that is included in his writings on the first voyage, Columbus expressed the view, "..... and I saw the Moorish King come out of the gates of the city and kiss the royal hands of Your Highness and Your Highnesses, as Catholic Christians ..... took thought to send me, Christopher Columbus, to the said parts of India, to see those princes and peoples and lands.....and the manner which should be used to bring about their conversion to our holy faith, and ordained that I should not go by land to the eastward by which way it was the custom to go, but by way of the West, by which down to this day we do not know certainly that anyone has passed; therefore, having driven out all the Jews from your realms and lordships in the same month of January, Your Highnesses commanded me that, with a sufficient fleet, I should go to the said parts of India, and for this, accorded me great rewards and ennobled me so that from that time henceforth I might style myself "Don" and be high Admiral of the Ocean Sea and perpetual Governor of the islands and continent which I should discover.....and that my eldest son should succeed to the same position, and so on from generation to generation.")*

*[According to former Bosnian President Alija Izetbegovic, "Jewish colonies have been created in every major city throughout history. Tyre, Sidon, Antioch, Jerusalem, Alexandria, Carthage, and Rome in the ancient world; Cordova, Granada, Toledo, and Seville in Muslim Spain; Amsterdam, Venice, and Marseille at the beginning of the Renaissance, and today all the great cities of the world, particularly those of America – these are the footsteps making the history of the Jews. There is something symbolic in the fact that it was the Jews who financed Columbus' journey and that they even directly participated in the discovery of a world which began to experience civilization from its very start (there is even a strongly defended theory that Columbus himself was a Jew.)——————————Page 189; 'Islam between East and West' by Alija Ali Izetbegovic.]*

**October 1492**

Columbus reaches the outskirts of the Bahamas on October 12. Later, he proceeds to Cuba and Haiti. His second voyage in 1493 results in the discovery of Jamaica, but again fails to touch the mainland of Asia. In 1498, he makes a third attempt, touching Venezuela. On his fourth voyage in 1502, he reaches Honduras.

*[According to eminent historian G.W. Southgate, "At the time of his death in 1506, (Columbus) was ignorant of the fact that the newly-discovered lands, which he had naturally referred to as the 'Indies', were not parts of Asia at all, but of a hitherto unknown continent."——A Text Book of Modern English History, Book One; pages 8-9, printed in Great Britain in 1929 by Chaucer Press.]*

*[Later, local inhabitants of the mainland America are called by colonists, Indians. Since their faces are painted red because of tribal beliefs and customs , the name becomes Red Indian.]*

*[India at that time was ruled by Sikander Lodhi who was followed by Ibrahim Lodhi in 1517. Ibrahim was defeated by Zaheeruddeen Babar, at the first Battle of Panipat on April 21, 1526.]*





**1498**

On May 20, Portuguese explorer, Vasco da Gama reaches Calicut.

*[Six months later, the King of Portugal sends another expedition to India under Pedro Alvares Cabral. Some of Cabral's men are killed in a feud with the local ruler.]*

**1502**

Vasco da Gama is sent to Calicut on a punitive mission.

*[Michael H. Hart in his 'The 100-A Ranking of the Most Influential Persons in History' (pages 436-437) comments, "Da Gama's behaviour in this expedition was utterly ruthless. Off the Indian Coast, he seized a passing Arab ship, and after removing its cargo but not its passengers, burnt the ship at sea. All those on board – several hundred people, including many women and children – perished .....For those deeds, he was richly rewarded by the King of Portugal, who awarded him and granted him estates, pensions and other financial rewards."]*

**1595**

Akbar captures Kandhar.

**1600**

East India Company is established.

**1703**

Birth of Shah Waliullah.

**1707**

Death of Aurangzeb Alamgir.

**1747**

Afghan King Nadir Shah is assassinated. Ahmed Shah Abdali claims throne.

**1757**

Battle of Plassey.

**1761**

Third Battle of Panipat.

**1764**

Battle of Buxar.

**1768**

Birth of Haji Shariatullah who later leads the Faraizi Movement in East Bengal.

**1772**

Death of Ahmed Shah Abdali.

**1773**

East India Company tea ships are turned back at Boston, New York and Philadelphia.

*[Later on December 16, cargo is thrown overboard at Boston Tea Party to protest against the tea tax.]*

**1774**

First Continental Congress is held in Philadelphia: calls for civil disobedience against the British.

Birth of Raja Ram Mohan Roy.





**1775**

Continental Congress in June names George Washington as Commander in Chief of the US forces.

**1776**

Continental Congress in July adopts the Declaration of Independence.

**1777**

In January, George Washington defeats Lord Cornwallis at Princeton.

**1785**

Bhagavad Gita is translated in English by East India Company.

**1786**

Lord Cornwallis takes over as Governor General of British India in September.

Birth of Sayyid Ahmed Shaheed.

**1789**

George Washington assumes Presidency of the United States.

**1789**

By an Act of Congress [on July 27], the Department of Foreign Affairs is created in the United States. On September 15 [of the same year], the name is changed to Department of State.

President George Washington appoints Thomas Jefferson as the first US Secretary of State. Another Virginian, Edmund Randolph, succeeds him in 1794 who is followed by Timothy Pickering appointed Secretary of State in 1795.

**1791**

An American, William Duane initiates a newspaper in Calcutta.

**1792**

After the Third Mysore War, Cornwallis forces Tipu Sultan to cede half of his dominion to the British.

United States establishes diplomatic relations with British India.

*[President George Washington appoints Benjamin Joy as Consul in Calcutta, capital of India.]*

**1794**

US gets rights from the British to conduct trade with India.

*(Jay's Treaty)*

**1796**

In September, President George Washington delivers his farewell address to the nation.

*[He states, "The great rule of conduct for us in regard to foreign nations, is in extending our commercial relations and to have with them as little political connection as possible..... Why, by interweaving our destiny with that of any part of Europe, entangle our peace and prosperity in the toils of European ambition, rivalship, interest, humour, or caprice?..... It is our true policy to steer clear of permanent alliances with any portion of the foreign world."]*

**1797**

On March 4, John Adams takes over as second President of the United States.





*[He continues in this position till March 3, 1801 when on March 4, same year, Thomas Jefferson replaces him.]*

**1805**

Lord Cornwallis dies and is buried in Ghazipur in Utter Pradesh, India.

**1809**

Treaty of Amritsar.

**1812**

The American Board of Commission (of the Andover Theological Seminary) sends missionaries to the subcontinent. Missionaries include: Samuel Newell, Gordon Hall, Samuel Nott, and Luther Rice.

*[These missionaries arrive Bombay in June 1812. British authorities instruct them to leave India. Subsequently, they are permitted to stay on after which they establish their facilities/organizations in India. Soon, the missionaries learn local languages and by 1820, they manage 21 schools with an enrolment of 1050 students. In 1823, the number of such schools increases to 39.————Article by Iftikhar H. Malik in book titled, Pakistan–United States Relations, edited by Rais Ahmad Khan.]*

**1817**

Birth of Sir Syed Ahmed Khan.

Hindu College is established in Benares.

**1819**

Ranjit Singh captures Kashmir from Afghans.

*(Ranjit Singh later acknowledges Gulab Singh as Raja of Jammu.)*

**1826**

Afghan King Dost Mohammad rules Ghazni, Kabul and Jalalabad; He later takes over the title of Ameer -ul-Momineen.

**1831**

Syed Ahmed Shaheed is defeated at Balakot in the battle with Sikhs.

**1833**

The Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions of the United States deputes two Missionaries: Lowrie and Reed, to India to set up a mission in Punjab.

**1838**

British send military force to Afghanistan.

*[As Toynbee has stated, ".....the defense of the North-West Frontier proved to be by far the heaviest of all the frontier commitments that the British empire-builders in India had to take over."——— Page 415, A Study of History by Arnold Toynbee. (Abridgement of Volumes I-VI D.C.), published by Oxford University Press in 1946.]*

**1841**

Missionaries sponsored by a US based organization, The Freewill Baptist Mission Society, come to Bengal and Orissa. American Lutheran Church deputes Reverend Heyer to the Madras Presidency.

*[Gradually, Christian Missions are established at Multan, Ambala, Peshawar, Amritsar, Roorki, Rawalpindi and Lahore. Similarly, centers are set up at Fatehgarh, Etawah and Allahabad.]*

*(It is important to note that American and British Missionaries were not the first to spread Christianity in India. Shan Muhammad in*





*his biography of Sir Syed Ahmed Khan (page 13) quotes sources according to which, around 180 AD, Pantaenus was sent to India by Bishop Demetrius of Alexandria to preach Christianity among the Brahmans. Moreover in 345 AD, Bishop Thomas came to Malabar from Jerusalem.)*

**1842**

Sir Charles Napier is appointed Political Agent for Sindh.

British face defeat at the hands of the Afghans.

*On 13 January 1842, the security personnel deployed in Jalalabad saw a man badly injured riding a donkey. He was Dr. Briden who was the only one to escape death from the 15000 strong British force attacking Afghanistan. [Notice on Indian History by Karl Marx ; page165.]*

**1851**

Parsees in India establish their Religious Reform Association for "regeneration of the social conditions" of their community.

**1852**

Burma is annexed by the British.

**1853**

Son of Maharaja Ranjeet Singh, Maharaja Duleep Singh is converted to Christianity.

**1855**

A book on India by US analyst Bayard Taylor, is published. Its title is, 'A Visit to India, China and Japan in the Year 1853.'

*(Works by Mark Twain and Rudyard Kipling are published subsequently, besides E.M. Forster's 'Passage to India.')*

A Missionary by the name of Reverend Gordon is sent to Punjab to establish centres of education at Sialkot and Wazirabad. Missionaries proceed to Dera Ghazi Khan through Muzaffargarh.

**1857**

War of Independence called Mutiny by the British, breaks out in India.

*[America under President James Buchanan and his Secretary of State Lewis Cass remains indifferent to the developments in the subcontinent.]*

*[On 21 September 1857, the British sentenced the last Mughal Emperor "to be transported to Rangoon for the remainder period of his life with a few selected members of his family. Thus faded into oblivion Abul Muzaffar Sirajuddin Muhammad Bahadur Shah Badshah-i-Ghazi, the last spark of the Mughal dynasty, twenty second in succession to (Zaheeruddin) Babar".——— pages 31-32, Sir Syed Ahmed Khan, A Political Biography, by Shan Muhammad.]*

*[Describing the unspeakable British brutalities, renowned Urdu poet Mirza Ghalib writes to one of his friends, "Don't think it an exaggeration, the rich and the poor all went out, the remnants were turned out. Jagirdars, pensioners, nobles, men of letters – none are to be found in Delhi. I am afraid to write details." ——— Ghalib's letters to Munshi Har Gopal Tafta, from Khatoot-e-Ghalib.]*

Methodist Episcopal Church [of the US] sends a missionary by the name of Reverend William Butler to the United Province.

**1860**

Sir Syed writes his treatise, The Loyal Muhammadans of India.





**1863**

Muhammadan Literary Society is established by Khan Bahadur and Nawab Abdul Latif.

**1865**

The Board for Presbyterian Church takes a decision to establish an educational institution at Lahore.

*[American missionaries also focus on providing health facilities for betterment of downtrodden women in India. One Dr. Jacob Chamberlain, who stayed in India for more than thirty five years, establishes a number of dispensaries which later grow into hospitals. Others, including Dr. Steele and Dr. Bachelor, are engaged in similar endeavours.]*

*[In the meanwhile, American naval vessels continue to visit Indian ports for the purpose of trade and commerce.]*

*[The intellectual interaction between India and the US is limited to Emerson and others who had developed knowledge of Indian perceptions and orientation by studying works on India by European scholars. According to Norman Brown's publication 'The United States and India and Pakistan', a few American scholars in the 19$^{th}$ century who worked on India never were able to get a large public audience. Their field was mainly traditional language and culture and they held chairs in American Universities where they carried on their research work. The first was William Dwight Whitney (1827-1894) of Yale. Four others whose "activities bridged the nineteenth and twentieth centuries," included: Charles Rockwell Lanmar (1850-1941) of Harvard; Mavrice Bloomfield (1855-1928) of Johns Hopkins; E. Washburn Hopkins (1857-1932) of Yale; and A.V. Williams Jackson (1862-1937) of Colombia. These and other scholars established a tradition of intellectual focus on India. Moreover, a limited number of US institutions kept chairs of Sanskrit and India studies in the inter war period which were Harvard, Yale, Princeton,*

*Johns Hopkins etc. Similarly, there was only one museum in Boston that had a full-time curator of Indian art.]*

**1866**

Aligarh Institute Gazette is founded.

**1867**

Darul Aloom is established at Deoband.

*[Plays a vital role in the regeneration of Islamic scholasticism in India.]*

**1870**

In December, Sir Syed appoints a Committee to find out ways and means to advance Muslim education.

**1871**

'The Indian Musalmans' by W.W. Hunter is published.

*[Among others, the writer cites interesting odes in the book, one as under, at that time popular among the Muslims of India:*
*The Ode of Nimat – ullah.*
*(May his grave be considered sacred)*
*' I tell the truth that there will be a King,*
*By the name of Timur, and he will reign thirty years.'*
*(Here follows a list of his successors down to the last of Shah Jahan's family.)*
*Then there will be another King.*
*Nadir will invade Hindustan.*
*His sword will cause the massacre of Dehli.*
*After this, Ahmad Shah will invade.*
*And he will destroy the former dynasty.*
*After the death of King.*
*The descendants of the former King will be reinstated.*



*The Sikh tribe will grow powerful at this time, and commit all sorts of cruelties.*
*This will continue till forty years.*
*Then the Nazarenes will take all Hindustan.*
*They will reign a hundred years.*
*There will be great oppression in the world in their reign.*
*For their destruction there will be a King in the West.*
*The King will proclaim a war against the Nazarenes.*
*And in the war a great many people will be killed.*
*The King of the West will be victorious by the force of the sword in a Holy War.*
*And the followers of Jesus will be defeated.*
*Islam will prevail for forty years.*
*Then a faithless tribe will come out from Ispahan.*
*To drive out these tyrants, Jesus will come down, and the expected Mahdi will appear;*
*All these will occur at the end of the world;*
*In 570 Hijra this ode is composed.*
*In 1270 the King of the West will appear.*
*Ni'mat-ullah knew the mysteries of God;*
*His prophecies will be fulfilled to men.']*

**1873**

Sir Syed's masterpiece 'Asbaab-e-Baghaawat-e-Hind is translated into English by Sir Auckland Colvin and Colonel Graham.

**1875**

Arya Samaj is established in India.

Swami Dayananda's piece Satyarth Prakash appears.

Sir Sayyed Ahmed Khan establishes Mohammedan Anglo-Oriental College at Aligarh.

*[The MAO College produces highly educated Muslims who played a vital role in the creation of Pakistan.]*

The Theosophical Society is established in the US by Madame Blavatsky and Colonel Olcott. In 1879, both visit India where they set up their headquarters at Adyar near Madras. Later, Annie Besant joins the Society.———— page 520, India Since 1526, by V.D. Mahajan and R.R. Sethi.

**1876**

Birth of Mohammad Ali Jinnah.

*[Mohammed Ali Jinnah was born to an ordinary if comfortable household in Karachi, not far from where Islam first came to the Indian subcontinent.....in the person of the young Arab general Muhammad bin Qasim. ....Just before Jinnah's birth, his father Jinnahbhai Poonja, had moved from Gujarat to Karachi. Significantly, Jinnah's father was born in 1857—at the end of one kind of Muslim history, with the failed uprisings in Delhi——— and died in 1901.————————Page 3, Jinnah, Pakistan and Islamic Identity by Akbar S. Ahmed.]*

Birth of Allama Iqbal in Sialkot on November 1.

*[Though it is from the East that the sun rises,*

*showing itself bold and bright,*

*without a veil, it burns and blazes with inward fire*

*only when it escapes from the shackles of East and West.*

*Drunk with the splendor it springs up out of its East*

*that it may subject all horizons to its mastery,*

*its nature is innocent of both East and West,*

*though in origin, true, it is an Easterner.*

*An excerpt from Iqbal's Javid Nama selected by former President of Bosnia and Herzegovina Alija Ali Izetbegovic, for publication in his*





*book, 'Islam between East and West', published in 1993 by American Trust Publications.]*

**1877**

Former President Ulysses S. Grant comes to the subcontinent during his world trip.

*[Visits Bombay, Delhi, Agra, Benares, and Calcutta.]*

Amir Ali establishes National Muhammadan Association in Calcutta.

*(During Russia's war with Turkey, donations are collected in India by the Muslims to help the Turkish cause.)*

**1878**

British attack Afghanistan.

**1879**

The Poverty of India, a literary piece critical of the British rule, is printed.

Altaf Hussain Hali's Musaddas is printed. Creates emotional sentiments among the Muslims of India.

**1882**

First Cow Protection Society is established in India by Dayananda.

Hunter Education Commission's Report.

Ananda Math containing the hymn Bande Mataram is published by Bankim Chandra Chatterjee.

**1883**

Singh Sabha establishes Khalsa Press in Lahore.

Ilbert Bill controversy.

Sir Syed Ahmad Khan expresses the view, "It is impossible that under these circumstances (of rivalry), two nations —— the Mohammedans and the Hindus——could sit on the same throne and remain equal in power. Most certainly not? It is necessary that one of them should conquer the other and thrust it down. To hope that both could remain equal, is to desire the inconceivable." ——Philips. H; The Evolution of India and Pakistan 1858-1957.

**1885**

Indian National Congress is established in Bombay during the Christmas week by a retired ICS Officer Allan Octavian Hume.

*("After the sanguinary suppression of 1857 uprising, the British who took over the Government of India from the East India Company pursued an attitude of suspicion leading to a tyrannical rule of oppression and exploitation. Against this attitude of the British, grew an enormous volume of resentment among the intelligentsia as also among the impoverished masses. .....The seething discontent was disturbing to the British officials and one of them discovered a way out by organizing a conference at Bombay which in .....Indian history came to be the first session of the Indian National Congress. What was intended at the incipient stage as a social meet of intellectuals was given a twist by the ruling Viceroy Lord Dufferin when he wanted the Congress to be an interpreter of the Indian point of view. Thus came into existence the Indian National Congress, an organization of intellectuals who pondered deeply over the oppressive nature of the administration." Page 345, The Annual Register of Indian Political Parties 1990, Part Two, by A.M. Zaidi.]*

John Strachey [Prominent British functionary of Delhi at the time of the War of Independence] scoffing at India, opines, there is not and never was an India, nor ever any country of





India, possessing according to European ideas, any sort of unity, physical, political, social or religious; no nation, no people of India of which we hear so much.

**1886**

Khalsa Akhbar begins publication. Gives the Sikhs of India a sense of identity.

**1887**

Since the establishment of Congress, Sir Syed Ahmad Khan keeps warning the Muslims of India of his apprehensions on the principle of rule through a majority of vote.

*In a speech, he says:*

*"Now let us suppose that we have universal suffrage, as in America, and that all have votes. And let us suppose that all Muslim voters vote for a Muslim member and that all Hindu voters vote for a Hindu member, and now count, how many votes the Muslim members will have and how many the Hindu....." ——————————————Page 113; India and Pakistan, by Ian Talbot citing 'Malik (1970, P.145).*

*Focusing on the Central Provinces Local Self-Government Bill earlier in 1883, Sir Syed warned the Indian Muslims of the dangers of introducing representative institutions in India modeled on those in England.—————— (Page 7 – Pakistan's Foreign Policy, by S.M. Burke & Lawrence Ziring.)*

**1892**

Communal tension in India exacerbates after the publication of a piece titled 'A Treatise on the Waging of Holy War, or the Foundation of the Mohammadan Religion', by Pandit Lekh Ram.

Indian Councils Act is adopted.

**1893**

Swami Vivekananda participates in the Parliament of the World's Religions in Chicago.

*[During his visit to America, he delivers lectures in various American cities. Later, a number of other Hindu religious leaders undertake visits to the United States. This results in a better understanding of India and Hindu religion in America.]*

Aurobindo publishes Bhawani Mandir, which provides inspiration for the extremist movement in Indian Bengal.

Secretary State Sir Durand visits Kabul. Holds negotiations with Ameer Abdul Rehman. Durand Line is established.

**1894**

Bhai Vir Singh establishes the Khalsa Tract Society with a view to consolidating the identity of the Sikhs.

**1896**

India is struck with a cycle of severe famines.

*[US sends its condolences and assistance.]*

On his return from England, Jinnah joins the Indian National Congress.

*[Jinnah gradually establishes himself in the Indian politics. Is articulate, hard working, bold and highly impressive. Various analysts of the Indian political scene have written at length of his style, immaculate mannerism and towering and a highly attractive personality. Akbar S. Ahmed in his Jinnah, Pakistan and Islamic Identity has quoted a number of such instances highlighting these aspects. For instance, on page 7, he quotes Wolpert as stating, Jinnah cut a handsome figure at this time, as described in a standard biography by an American professor: 'Raven-haired with a moustache almost as full as Kitchener's and lean as a rapier, he sounded like Ronald*





*Coleman, dressed like Anthony Eden, and was adored by most women at first sight, and admired or envied by most men.' On the same page, Ahmed adds as under:*

*"Mrs Sarojini Naidu, the nationalist poet, was infatuated: to her, Jinnah was the man of the future (see her 'Mohammad Ali Jinnah-ambassador of Hindu-Muslim unity', in J. Ahmed 1966). He symbolized everything attractive about modern India. Although her love remained unrequited she wrote him passionate poems; she also wrote about him in purple prose worthy of a Mills and Boon romance....."]*

**1898**

Death of Sir Syed Ahmed Khan.

**1900**

Urdu Protection Society is established in Uttar Pradesh.

**1905**

Partition of Bengal takes place.

*[Hindus dismayed.]*

**1906**

All India Muslim League is established at Dhaka.

*[Efforts of the party culminate in the creation of Pakistan in 1947.]*

1907

Demonstrators in Washington attack immigrant community from the subcontinent. Many die, scores injured.]

*[In early years of the Twentieth century, a few Muslim immigrants from today's Pakistan and India settle in the United States. A number of them decide to reside in California. One Fazal Muhammad Khan who came to the United States in 1926 begins to work in*

*Butte City as there are Muslim migrants from India already residing there. Another Muslim Zakir Ahmed comes to the United States earlier and settles in New York with his brother who had migrated to the United States before the start of World War 1.]*

**1909**

Minto-Morley Constitutional Reforms facilitate establishment of separate electorates for Muslims of India.

Anand Marriage Act is passed.

**1911**

Partition of Bengal is annulled.

*[Muslims dismayed.]*

**1913**

Annie Besant publishes 'Wake Up India.'

'Ghadr Party' is established in October by Sikh migrants in North America under the leadership of Lala Har Dyal.

*[Following a number of get-togethers in California, more than 1500 persons of Indian origin mainly Sikhs, volunteer to return to India to lead a revolt for which a date of 21 February 1915 is set. Conspiracy is unearthed and the leaders prosecuted in the Lahore Conspiracy case. More than fifteen persons are hanged to death. Trial also takes place in San Francisco. Ghadr Party is dissolved.]*

**1914**

World War 1 breaks out.

*[Analyst V.B. Kulkarni in his 'India and Pakistan', has expressed the view that, in spite of its disappointment with its rulers, India came to the aid of Britain magnificently when the first World War took place. India's contribution in men and money to the war effort*





*was far in excess of its reserves. Indian valour ensured British victory 'in many theatres of war'. He quotes Sir Austen Chamberlain as conceding, 'India had bled herself white at the beginning of the war to supply the deficiencies of Europe in troops, arms and guns .']*

Al-Hilal enjoys wide circulation among the Muslims of India.

**1915**

First session of All India Mahasabha is held in April.

**1916**

Lucknow Pact.

Lala Lajpat Rai publishes Young India.

**1919**

Jallianwallah Bagh massacre takes place in Amritsar.

*[The British General who orders the pogrom is himself assassinated in England many years later after his retirement by a revengeful Sikh.]*

Montagu-Chelmsford reforms.

**1920**

In November, approximately ten thousand Sikhs gather at Amritsar where they establish a Committee to formulate regulations for the management of the Golden Temple. The body is named, Shiromani Gurdawara Prabandhak Committee.

Ali brothers issue the Khilafat Manifesto.

**1921**

Reverend John Haynes Holmes, pastor of the Community Church in New York, preaches his famous sermon on

Gandhi.———Norman Palmer's 'The United States and India'

Mopla uprising.

At the All India Khilafat Conference (December 1921), Maulana Hasrat Mohani demands complete independence of Hindustan.

**1922**

The Spirit of Islam by Syed Ameer Ali is published.

*[One of the pioneering works in English by an Indian Muslim.]*

**1923**

'Hindutva: Who is a Hindu?' By V.D. Sarkar is published.

**1924**

The Communist Party of India is established in order to streamline the structure of the trade unions in the working classes of India.

Publication of The Comrade is revived.

Mohammad Ali Jinnah is elected President of the Muslim League.

Turkey abolishes the institution of Khilafat.

*(Khilafat Movement in India comes to an end.)*

**1925**

Rashtariya Swayam Sevak Sangh [RSS] is established in September at Nagpur by Dr. Kesav Baliram Hedgewar.

*[An active member of the organization, Godse, assassinated the Father of the Nation of India, Karamchand Gandhi, after India became independent.]*





**1927**

Katherine Mayo's book, 'Mother India', is published; portrays a negative image of India.

Book by M.K. Gandhi, 'An Autobiography, or The Story of My Experiments with Truth' is published.

*[Referring to Gandhi's struggle in India, Bertrand Russell in his book 'Why I Am Not a Christian' (page 58) states, "In India, where the political circumstances are very similar to those of Judea in the time of Christ, we find Gandhi preaching a very similar morality to Christ's and being punished for it by the Christianized successors of Pontius Pilate."]*

**1928**

Abdul Ghaffar Khan publishes the monthly magazine, 'Pakhtun'.

**1929**

Rabindranath Tagore attempts to visit the United States.

*[He leaves the country unhappy because of the negative experience with the US Immigration authorities.]*

*[Interestingly, Gandhi declined an invitation to visit the United States, because 'Americans would not listen to others.' It is said that Lala Lajpat Rai and Jayaprakash Narayan also undertook visits to the United States prior to 1947.]*

**1930**

Allama Iqbal delivers his famous Presidential Address to the Muslim League Meeting in Allahabad.

**1931**

Maharaja Hari Singh orders Sheikh Abdullah's arrest and declares Martial Law in Kashmir.

Census in India.

*[According to the statistics released, there were 168,000 British nationals working at that time in various positions in British India out of which sixty thousand were employed in the armed forces and twelve thousand in the civil services. Interestingly, in the whole of the Indian Civil Service there were only four Muslims serving at that time; that too at a relatively junior positions of a Joint Secretary.]*

Nadir Shah becomes King of Afghanistan.

**1932**

Communal Award provides separate representation for Sikhs and Untouchables.

Sheikh Abdullah establishes All Jammu and Kashmir Muslim Congress.

Royal Indian Air force is set up with the raising of Squadron No. 1 at Karachi.

**1933**

Franklin D. Roosevelt enters the White House.

*[Supports grant of concessions to India.)*

Rahmat Ali's work, 'Now or Never. Are We to Perish or Live for Ever?' is published.

Assassination of Afghan King Nadir Shah; Zahir Shah ascends the throne at the age of 19 years.





**1934**

Iqbal's 'The Reconstruction of Religious Thought in Islam' is published.

*[Not only the Muslims of South Asia draw inspiration from monumental works of Iqbal, but also elsewhere; for instance, in Turkey, and the Balkans, especially Bosnia and Herzegovina.]*

**1936**

Nehru has his 'An Autobiography' published.

**1937**

Congress Ministries are formed.

**1939**

Muslim League celebrates Day of Deliverance, as Congress Ministries resign.

Sheikh Abdullah changes the name of his political party from Muslim Conference to National Conference.

Dravidia Nadu Conference is held in India that advocates a separate Dravidian State.

*(Demand for Dravidistan becomes intense after the demand for Pakistan was launched. The proponent of this demand, Naicker emphasizes that basically there are three nations comprising India who are, Dravidians, Muslims and the Aryans.)*

**1940**

Lahore Resolution is adopted on March 23.

In his Presidential address at the Lahore Session of the All India Muslim League, Mohammad Ali Jinnah states, "The Hindus and Muslims belong to two different religious philosophies, social customs and literature; they neither inter-

marry, nor inter-dine together.....they have different epics, their heroes are different, and ...very often the hero of one is a foe of the other....."

*[In their book, This Age of Conflict, Chambers, Harris and Bayley (pages 345 and 346) focusing on the differences between Hindus and the Muslim communities in India, state, "India is an object lesson to those anthropologists who say that character is a function of the physical environment. For no two communities could have been more different than the Hindu and the Moslem. Yet the land they lived in was the same land burned by the same sun, watered by the same rains.....(Both communities) stood against one another in sporadic and incurable hostility. They might live side by side in formal peace in the same town or village for years, and then some little provocation, when least expected – perhaps the killing of a cow by Moslems or the playing of a band by Hindu marriage or funeral procession passing a mosque at prayer time – could start a riot. As a community the Moslems keenly felt their inferior numbers, but at the same time were conscious of belonging to a great international Moslem world outside India, a world which looked not to Delhi or Benares but to Mecca, a world which the more parochial Hindu could never know."]*

**1941**

Close associate of Sheikh Abdullah, Ghulam Abbas separates from National Conference and establishes Muslim Conference in Karachi.

British appoint Sir Girja Shankar Bajpai, as their Agent General in Washington.

*[Bajpai later became the first Secretary General of India's Ministry of External Affairs. His son K. Shankar Bajpai served as Indian Ambassador to Washington in 1980's.]*

State Department appoints Thomas Wilson their Consul General in Calcutta, as US Commissioner in New Delhi.





Jamaat-e-Islami is established in India.

US entry in World War II increases India's strategic importance for the American policy-makers.

*[Indian Congress, in fact, opposes the British war effort emphasising that India should not participate in the World War. This opposition by Congress constrains the United States to focus its attention on the Indian political scene.]*

**1942**

Agent General Bajpai is among the 26 representatives who sign the United Nations Declaration in January.

Colonel Louis Johnson visits Delhi for discussion on how the US could assist India in the manufacture of material needed for war. Johnson meets a number of politicians.

In the April 26 issue of Harijan, Gandhi writes 'A never ending stream of soldiers from America ——— amounts to in the end to American influence, if not American rule added to British'.

*[Later, Gandhi pleads with the US to use its influence to help India against the British.]*

**1942**

US establishes the China-Burma-India (CBI) military contingent under the control of Lieutenant General J. Stilwell.

British establish Intelligence Corps [forerunner of Intelligence Bureau] in Karachi.

Cripps Mission and Quit India Movement take place.

*[Chambers, Harris and Bayley expressing their view on the situation, state that the Moslem League under Jinnah was now fully committed to its plan for a separate Moslem state of Pakistan, while Hindu*

*opinion was as adamant for No Partition, and each side was trying to blackmail the government into acceptance of its particular thesis as the price of full cooperation in the war effort.——————— This Age of Conflict, page 911, by Chambers, Harris and Bayley.]*

Syed Maudoodi publishes Tehreek-e-Azaadi-e-Hind aur Mussalman.

According to Zulfikar Ali Bhutto's 'Myth of Independence', Nehru receives an invitation from Roosevelt to visit the United States.

**1943**

William Phillips who is replaced with Johnson as President Roosevelt's Personal Representative, arrives in India in January.

*(Phillips also meets Jinnah whom he finds articulate, intelligent and impressive.)*

*[In Autumn 1943, New York Times correspondent Hobert Mathew writes that the strength of Quaid-e-Azam Muhammad Ali Jinnah and League is a cause of great surprise for him. He says he believed that nine out of ten Indian Muslims are with Jinnah. The correspondent further writes that the demand for Pakistan had been so strong among the Indian Muslims that even Jinnah could not abandon it if he wanted to do so. In an interview with the Voice of America this was stated in August 2001 by Professor Betty Anterburger, Head of the History Department of the Texas A&M University and President of American Diplomatic Historians Association. The Professor also referred to secret reports of John Davis, which he sent to US State Department from India in 1942. Davis, says the Professor, was basically a diplomat but during the war, he was included in the staff of the Commander of US forces in Burma. Davis held several meetings with Jinnah in Bombay and was much impressed by his political acumen, intelligence, honesty, veracity of his demand and his extraordinary popularity among the Muslims.——*





*——————————————The News; August 16,2001.]*

**1944**

In August, a large number of Sikhs gather at Amritsar under Akali Dal leader Master Tara Singh to establish a Committee for an independent Sikh state in case India is to be divided.

Mohammad Ali Jinnah states on October 14 that India and Pakistan will announce a Monroe doctrine of their own for the defense of the subcontinent.

Nehru's sister Vijaya Lakshmi Pandit visits the United States in December.

The All India Sikh Students Federation [AISSF] is established in Lahore.

**1945**

Wavell Plan.

President Roosevelt passes away on April 12. Vice President Harry S Truman becomes President of the United States.

Germany surrenders in World War II on May 7.

US produces first atom bomb at Los Alamos, New Mexico and tests the atom bomb on July 16, at Alamogordo, New Mexico.

Atom Bomb is dropped on Hiroshima in August.

*[About 75000 persons are killed.]*

**1946**

Cabinet Mission Plan.

*[While answering a series of questions submitted by a newspaper correspondent, George Bernard Shaw expresses his opinion about*

*Pakistan in these words: "It (Pakistan) is national and natural, like Ulster in my native country. Do not wrangle about it; give it a trial."*
*——————————— APA message dated March 28, 1946*
*quoted on page 83 by S.A. Rahman in his book 'Why Pakistan?]*

US Congress passes the India Immigration and Naturalization Bill.

Congress party stalwart, Asaf Ali is appointed India's Ambassador to the United States.

*(Asaf Ali is later succeeded by Mrs. Vijaya Lakshmi Pandit who in turn, is replaced with G.L. Mehta as Indian Ambassador in Washington DC.)*

Addressing a public gathering in Bombay on June 26, Nehru states, " I have no doubt, India will develop her scientific researches and I hope Indian scientists will use the atomic force for constructive purposes. But if India is threatened, she will inevitably defend herself by all means at her disposal."

Enunciating the basic parameters of India's Foreign Policy, on September 7, Jawaharlal Nehru, states, "We hope to develop close and direct contacts with other nations and to co-operate with them in the furtherance of world peace and freedom.....We propose, as far as possible, to keep away from the power politics of groups, aligned against one another, which have led in the past to world wars and which may again lead to disasters on an even vaster scale. We believe that peace and freedom are indivisible and the denial of freedom anywhere must endanger freedom elsewhere and lead to conflict and war. We are particularly interested in the emancipation of colonial and dependant countries and peoples, and in the recognition in theory and practice of equal opportunities for all races. We repudiate utterly the Nazi doctrine of racialism.....We seek no domination over others and we claim no privileged position over other peoples. But we do claim equal and honourable treatment for our people





wherever they may go, and we cannot accept any discrimination against them."

In his speech on All India Radio, Nehru states "We send our greetings to the people of the United States of America to whom destiny has given a major role in international affairs."

Sheikh Abdullah is arrested and imprisoned.

# 1947

**February**

According to W. Norman Brown, (in February 1947) the Department of State welcomes then anticipated Federal solution for an undivided India. When in June, the Labour government declares that the solution to the communal problem in British India would be partition of the sub-continent, the State Department applauds that decision also.

US sends Raymond Hare to India in the Spring of 1947 where he meets Gandhi, Nehru, Jinnah and a number of other politicians.

*[In his book 'The American Role in Pakistan' quoting from US government documents, M.S. Venkataramani writes."On 1 May 1947, Mohammad Ali Jinnah, leader of the Muslim League, received two American visitors at his Bombay residence, They were Raymond A. Hare, Head of the Division of South Asian Affairs, Department of State, and Thomas E. Weil, Second Secretary of the US Embassy in India. Jinnah asserted that under no circumstances, would he accept the concept of an Indian Union since the Muslim League was determined to establish Pakistan. He sought to impress on his visitors that the emergence of an independent, sovereign Pakistan would be in consonance with American interests. Pakistan would be a Muslim country. Muslim countries would stand together against Russian*

*aggression. In that endeavour, they would look to the United States for assistance, he added. Jinnah coupled the danger of Russian aggression with another menace that Muslim nations might confront. That was Hindu imperialism. The establishment of Pakistan was essential to prevent the expansion of Hindu imperialism into the Middle East, he emphasized."]*

*[In the meanwhile, US Ambassador-designate to India, Henry Grady, is criticized by the newspaper Dawn, for resorting to the theme of 'national unity'. On the other hand, Edgar Snow describes Pakistan as the 'queerest state in the world; you can't [even] draw its map'. Moreover, Congressman Cellar considers the establishment of Pakistan a mistake.]*

**June**

Former Assistant Secretary of State Dr. Henry Grady who is appointed as first US Ambassador to India, arrives in New Delhi in June.

*(Grady is succeeded by Loy Henderson as Ambassador to India.)*

**June 3**

Viceroy Lord Louis Mountbatten announces the Partition of India.

In his broadcast on June 3, Mr. Nehru states, 'It may be that in this way [by dividing British India into Pakistan and India] we shall reach that United India sooner than otherwise'.

*[Similarly, according to V P Menon's , The Transfer of Power in India [page 384], the All India Congress Committee, in its Resolution [while agreeing to the Partition] states, 'The picture of India we have learnt to cherish will remain in our minds and our hearts. The AICC earnestly trusts that when the present passions have subsided, India's problems will be viewed in their proper perspective and the false doctrine of two nations in India will be discredited'. According to President Ayub's, Friends Not Masters, Acharya Kriplani, then*





*President of the Congress party, frankly declares, 'Neither the Congress nor the nation has given up its claim of a united India'.]*

**June**

Mountbatten visits Kashmir and advises the Maharaja to either accede to Pakistan or India, after ascertaining the wishes of the people of Kashmir.

**July**

Trouble in Kashmir exacerbates when the Maharaja orders Muslims of the state to give in their weapons to the police; demonstrations take place.

*[According to Ian Stephens' Pakistan, [page 200], almost the entire Muslim population of 500,000 is eliminated: 200,000 are killed, and the rest flee. Alastair Lamb expresses the view, " Unlike the Muslims of the Vale, who were on the whole anything but martial, and usually..... regarded as virtually inert in political matters by observers both in and without the State, the men of Poonch were by tradition soldiers. As we have seen, over 20,000 of them served in the Indian Army in World War 1. In World War II the number was far higher; at its end at least 60,000 ex-servicemen returned to the Jagir. Their reaction to the political changes in Poonch was definitely negative. While the war was on, this did not in practice matter much. With the approach of the Transfer of Power, however, the Poonch problem became ever more acute." ——————Page 60, Birth of a Tragedy – Kashmir 1947 by Alastair Lamb.]*

**July 14**

At a press conference in New Delhi, Quaid-i-Azam assures that the minorities in Pakistan would have protection with regard to their religious faith, life, property and culture.

**July 17**

In a Memorandum addressed to President Truman, Secretary of State George C. Marshall states:

"On August 15, 1947, a new Government, known as the Dominion of Pakistan will be established with territorial jurisdiction over a large section of northwestern India and a smaller section of northeastern India.

I believe it would be in our national interest to accord recognition to the new Dominion of Pakistan at the earliest possible date by responding favourably to the anticipated request for an exchange of Ambassadors.

Pakistan, with a population of seventy million persons, will be the largest Muslim country (in the world) and will occupy one of the most strategic areas in the world."

**July 19**

Muslim Conference in Kashmir adopts a resolution demanding accession of Kashmir to Pakistan.

**July**

In a Foreign Affairs' article, George Kennan, Head of the Policy Planning Staff of the State Department, emphasises his views on containment of the Soviet expansionism.

**August 7**

On the eve of his departure for Karachi from the Indian capital, Quaid-i-Azam wishes India well.

*[He states: "I bid farewell to the citizens of Delhi amongst whom I have many friends of all communities and I earnestly appeal to everyone to live in this great and historic city with peace. The past must be buried and let us start afresh as two independent sovereign*





*States of Hindustan and Pakistan. I wish Hindustan prosperity and peace."]*

**August**

Gandhi visits Kashmir.

**August 11**

In his Presidential address to the Constituent Assembly of Pakistan at Karachi, Quaid-e-Azam, emphasises "You are free; you are free to go to your temples, you are free to go to your mosques or to any other place of worship in this State of Pakistan.....you will find that in course of time Hindus would cease to be Hindus and Muslims would cease to be Muslims, not in the religious sense because that is the personal faith of each individual but in the political sense as citizens of the State." The Quaid also states during the address, "I have received a message from the United States of America addressed to me. It reads:

I have the honour to communicate to you, in Your Excellency's capacity as President of the Constituent Assembly of Pakistan, the following message which I have just received from the Secretary of State of the United States: On the occasion of the first meeting of the Constituent Assembly for Pakistan, I extend to you and to the members of the Assembly, the best wishes of the Government and the people of the United States for the successful conclusion of the great work you are about to undertake."

**August 14**

Pakistan comes into being.

Quaid-i-Azam is sworn in as Governor General by Chief Justice Lahore High Court Mr. Abdur Rashid.

*["United States was the very first nation to recognize Pakistan. In fact, the United States was the only country to have a representative when the flag of Pakistan was first waved as an independent nation..... The decision was certainly made at the highest level in the US.....there existed a strong support and sympathy for a newly born country in the US."——————*

*——————In an interview with the Voice of America this was stated in August 2001 by Professor Betty Anterburger, Head of the History Department of the Texas A&M University and President of the American Diplomatic Historians Association.]*

In his speech on the inauguration of the Pakistan Constituent Assembly at Karachi, Quaid-e-Azam, assuring the minorities full protection of the Government, states: "The tolerance and goodwill that great Emperor Akbar showed to all the non-Muslims is not of recent origin. It dates back thirteen centuries when our Prophet not only by words but by deeds treated the Jews and Christians, after he conquered them, with utmost tolerance and regard for their faith and beliefs."

First Cabinet of Pakistan with Nawabzada Liaquat Ali Khan as Prime Minister [with portfolio of Foreign Minister] is sworn in.

*[Mr. I. I Chundrigar, Malik Ghulam Muhammad, Abdur Rab Nishtar, Ghazanfar Ali Khan, Jogandar Nath Mandal and Fazlur Rahman take oath as Ministers.]*

Department of State announces that the United States has extended diplomatic recognition to Pakistan.

*(American Consulate at Karachi is raised to the status of an Embassy. Mr. Charles Lewis, US Consul General at Karachi, is appointed Charge d' Affaires.)*

President Truman sends a message of felicitations to the Quaid. Following are the excerpts from his telegram dated August 14, 1947:





"On this auspicious day which marks the emergence among the family of nations of the new Dominion of Pakistan, I extend, on behalf of the American people, sincere best wishes to you, to Prime Minister Liaquat Ali Khan and the people of Pakistan.

I wish to assure you that the new Dominion embarks on its course with the firm friendship and good will of the United States of America.

The American Government and people anticipate a long history of close and cordial relations with your country.

We rejoice with you in the prospect for rapid progress toward the advancement of the welfare of the people of Pakistan, and look forward to the constructive participation of the new Dominion in world affairs for the welfare of all mankind."

*[It is said by some Muslim scholars that the date of the establishment of Pakistan coincided with Lailat-ul-Qadr which according to the Koran, is the holiest night of the year. Muslim scholars have also expressed the view that incidentally, the date in 712 AD when Mohammad Bin Qasim invaded Sindh, also coincided with this holy night.]*

*[In his 'Foreign Policy of Pakistan——Reflections of an Ambassador, Mr. Sajjad Hyder writes: "Amidst a small gathering of Pakistanis, mostly Karachi-bound officials, Pakistan's first High Commissioner in New Delhi, Zahid Hussain, raised the old Muslim League flag in a brief but dignified ceremony {held at the High Commission of Pakistan in New Delhi on August 14,1947}. His diplomatic staff consisted of Akhtar Hussain, an I.C.S officer of the U.P. cadre, who had been appointed First Secretary and Mohammad Ashraf, Stenographer. Gul-e-Rana, Prime Minister Liaquat Ali Khan's residence, was to serve both as the official residence of the High Commissioner and the Chancery. The High Commission was equipped with one type-writer and a hired Buick car, which was soon to be impounded by a zealous Indian police inspector, with the*

*result that when hell was let loose in Delhi ....., Pakistan's first diplomatic mission in India was without a motor vehicle."]*

**August 15**

Jawaharlal Nehru is sworn in as Prime Minister of India.

*[In a speech delivered in the midnight session of India's Parliament on 14-15 August, Nehru emphasises: "Long years ago we made a tryst with destiny, and now the time comes when we shall redeem our pledge, not wholly or in full measure, but very substantially. At the stroke of the midnight hour, when the world sleeps, India will awake to life and freedom. A moment comes, which comes but rarely in history, when we step out from the old to the new, when an age ends, and when the soul of a nation, long suppressed, finds utterance. It is fitting that at this solemn moment we take the pledge of dedication to the service of India and her people and to the still larger cause of humanity".]*

*[Following are the names of some of the important Union Ministers of India who took oath to office :*
*Jawaharlal Nehru (Prime Minister, External Affairs, Commonwealth Relations & Scientific Research)*
*Sardar Ballabbhai Patel (Home, Broadcasting and States)*
*Jairamdas Daulatram (Agriculture and Food)*
*Maulana Abul Kalam Azad (Education and Arts)*
*Dr. John Mathai (Transport and Railways)*
*Sardar Baldev Singh (Defence)*
*Mr. Jagjivan Ram (Labour)*
*Mr. C.H.Bhabha (Commerce)*
*Mr. Rafi Ahmed Kidwai (Communications)*
*Raj Kumari Amrit Kaur (Health)]*

*[In his 'Passive Voices', (published in 1972) a respected Indian scholar and Parliamentarian K.L. Gauba (who renounced Hinduism and embraced Islam in 1933), quotes Jawaharlal Nehru as having said: "We think also of our brothers and sisters who have been cut off*





*from us by the political boundaries and who unhappily cannot share at present in the freedom that has come. They are of us and will remain of us whatever may happen and we shall be sharers in their good and ill fortune alike."]*

In his message to the Nation on the occasion of the inauguration of the Pakistan Broadcasting Service, the Quaid, emphasises: "Our object should be peace within and peace without. We want to live peacefully and maintain cordial and friendly relations with our immediate neighbours and with the world at large. We have no aggressive designs against any one. We stand by the United Nations Charter and will gladly make our full contribution to the peace and prosperity of the world.....To the freedom loving tribes on our borders and the States beyond our borders, we send our greetings and assure that Pakistan will respect their status ..... We have no ambition beyond the desire to live honourably and let others live honourably."

Junagadh government declares that Junagadh state has acceded to Pakistan.

*(A month later, the Government of Pakistan accepts the accession.)*

M. Ikramullah takes over as Pakistan's Foreign Secretary.

**August 24**

The Government of the State of Hyderabad makes an appeal to the Security Council against the threats made by India. Subsequently, Indian army invades Hyderabad.

*(Maharaja of Jodhpur also states that his state would like to join Pakistan; Mountbatten warns against such a move. Later, Jodhpur accedes to India.)*

**August 29**

Joint Defence Council comprising Lord Mountbatten, Quaid-i-Azam, Pandit Nehru and Liaquat Ali Khan meets in Lahore to decide the arrangements with regard to border areas of the two countries.

*[According to the Joint Communiqué issued at the end of the Joint Defence Council Meeting, Lahore, on August 29, 1947, the main decision taken during the deliberations was that, as the task, allotted to the Punjab Boundary Force for helping to maintain law and order in the disputed areas, 'has now grown out of all proportion to the responsibilities originally placed upon it,' this Force [Boundary Force] should be abolished with effect from midnight 31st August / 1st September; the areas at present covered by the Force will then be handed over to the direct and individual control, as opposed to the indirect and joint control at present obtaining of the respective Dominion Governments. It was further decided that both Central and both Provincial Governments would work together in close co-operation to restore peaceful conditions as soon as possible in the Punjab. Arising out of this decision, it was decided that India and Pakistan will each set up new military headquarters to control the areas which at present form part of the Boundary area.]*

**September 2**

Following are excerpts from the message (dated September 2, 1947) addressed by US CDA in Karachi, Charles W. Lewis, Jr., to Secretary of State George Marshal on his meeting with Pakistan's Finance Minister Ghulam Mohammed:

" The Minister said that the burden of protecting India had been placed on Pakistan, at least the burden of protecting the Northwestern Frontier, which is the only possible source of danger. He said Russia was watching India. Pakistan, as well as other parts of Islam, had little in common with Russian ideology.





He had no idea what move, if any, Russia would make in the direction of India but that he and his colleagues felt that Pakistan must be ready, defensively to do what it could, to bar the path should Russia decide to move South....The Minister said that at the present moment the Pakistan Army was composed of about 95,000 officers and men, and there was also the Air Force and the Navy to support. They represented a costly load for Pakistan, but he did not feel that it would be safe to reduce those forces." ——————————

Page 4, Volume 1 of America-Pakistan Relations, edited by K. Arif.

**September 6**

Gandhi states: "If Pakistan persistently refuses to see its proved error, and continues to minimize it, the Indian Government would have to go to war against it."

*[Quaid responds, "It is very unfortunate that vigorous propaganda has been going on .....that Pakistan is .....merely a temporary madness [and] that Pakistan will have to come into the Union as a penitent, repentant, erring son....." Quoted from sources by S.M. Burk and Lawrence Ziring in their Pakistan's Foreign Policy.]*

**September 14-15**

Prime Ministers of Pakistan and India meet in Lahore.

*[Talks focus on refugee problems.]*

**September 19-20**

Prime Ministers of Pakistan and India meet in New Delhi.

*[Discussions relate to migration of refugees and related problems.]*

**September 22**

President Truman appoints Paul Alling as US Ambassador to Pakistan.

**September 25**

Kashmiri Hindu leader Pandit Prem Nath Bazaz, appeals to Sheikh Abdullah to acknowledge the aspirations of the people of Kashmir to accede to Pakistan.

**October 8**

Pakistan's Ambassador-designate to the United States Mr. M A H Ispahani presents his credentials to President Truman. US President in his remarks stresses, "We stand ready to assist Pakistan in all appropriate ways which might benefit our two countries and the world."

*[Mr. Ispahani purchased the present Pakistan Chancery building at Massachusetts Avenue in the US capital from a Jewish organisation at a cost of US dollars 151,920. Before its purchase, the Embassy was housed in two rooms in the Shorham Hotel in Washington DC.]*

*(Mr. Ispahani began has career in the family business in Calcutta. Before 1947, he was a member of the Central Working Committee of the Muslim League. After Washington, he served as Pakistan's High Commissioner to the United Kingdom. Later, he was inducted into Pakistan Cabinet as Minister for Commerce and Industries.)*

**October 11**

In his address to the Civil, Military and Air Force Officers in Karachi, the Quaid, states, "My advice to my Muslim brethren in India is to give unflinching loyalty to the State in which they happen to be. At the same time, they should reorganise themselves and create the right leadership which should give them the correct lead in these perilous times."





**October 22**

Tribal invasion of Kashmir.

**October 24**

Congressmen Charles Clason and Steeling Cole visit Pakistan.

Maharaja of Kashmir flees Jammu.

National Conference establishes its own government in areas liberated from Maharaja of Kashmir, and adopts the name, 'Azad Kashmir'.

**October 25**

In an interview to Duncan Hooper, Correspondent of Reuter, Quaid-i-Azam debunks any notion of a confederation with India.

*[He emphasises, "I want to make it quite clear that Pakistan will never surrender and never agree in any shape or form to any constitutional union between the two sovereign States (of Pakistan and India) with one common centre. Pakistan has come to stay and will stay. But we are always ready to come to an understanding or enter into agreements with Hindustan as two independent, equal, sovereign States, just as we may have our alliances, friendship and agreements with any other foreign nation..... We must try to stop any effort or attempt which is intended to bring about a forced union of the two Dominions."]*

**October 27**

Indian troops land in Kashmir.

Prime Minister Nehru states: "Our view which we have repeatedly made public is that the question of accession in any disputed territory or State must be decided in accordance with wishes of people and we adhere to this view."———Nehru in telegram No. 402-Primin-2227 dated 27

October 1947 addressed to Prime Minister of Pakistan and repeated to Prime Minister of the United Kingdom.

*[In another telegram addressed to Prime Minister Liaquat Ali Khan (No. 413 dated 28 October 1947), Prime Minister Nehru states, "In regard to accession also, it has been made clear that this is subject to reference to people of State and their decision."]*

**October**

Quaid-i-Azam sends Mr. Laik Ali as his special envoy to Washington to seek a loan of $2 billion.

**October**

Mehr Chand Mahajan is appointed Prime Minister of Kashmir.

**October 30**

Pak-US Trade Agreement is signed (effective July 31, 1948).

**October 31**

Prime Minister Nehru writes to Prime Minister Liaquat, ".....the people of Kashmir would decide the question of accession. It is open to them to accede to either Dominion then." - Telegram No. 255 dated 31 October 1947.

**November 2**

In a broadcast to the nation over All India Radio, Prime Minister Nehru states, "We are anxious not to finalize anything in a moment of crisis and without the fullest opportunity to be given to the people of Kashmir to have their say. It is for them ultimately to decide..... And let me make it clear that it has been our policy all along that where there is a dispute about the accession of a state to either Dominion, the accession must be made by the people of that state"





**November 21**

In a letter to Prime Minister Liaquat Ali Khan, Prime Minister Nehru stresses, "Kashmir should decide question of accession by plebiscite or referendum under international auspices such as those of the United Nations."..... (Letter No. 368-Primin dated 21 November 1947.)

**November 25**

In his statement before the Indian Constituent Assembly, Prime Minister Nehru emphasises, "The issue in Kashmir is whether violence and naked force should decide the future or the will of the people."

**November 28**

High-level talks on Kashmir take place in New Delhi among Pakistani, Indian and the Kashmiri Prime Ministers for a solution of the Kashmir question.

**December 15**

All-India Muslim League in a meeting in Karachi decides to split itself in two separate bodies for Pakistan and India.

**December 24**

President Truman sends message of felicitations to Quaid-i-Azam on the occasion of his birthday.

**December 27**

Sir Mohammad Zafarullah Khan is appointed Minister for Commonwealth Affairs and External Relations.

*[India established its Ministry of External Affairs and Commonwealth Relations in August 1947. Two years later, the appendage 'Commonwealth Relations' was dropped from the name.]*

*[Focusing on the problems that historically divide Pakistan and India, a respected Indian scholar Dr. J.B. Das Gupta in his book 'Indo-Pakistan Relations', expressed the view ".....no study of Indo-Pakistan relations can be complete unless the ideologies of the two countries are analyzed and grasped. In fact, the basic division is not due to Kashmir or canal waters, and far less due to the evacuee property issue, but the clash is essentially ideological; out of this clash have emerged numerous issues, large and small, to sharpen the deep differences, the impact of which is felt equally on both sides of the borders."]*

*(Churchill looking at the partitioning of India, opined, "The granting of independence to the Indian subcontinent had long been in the forefront of British political thought. I had contributed a good deal to the subject in the years between the (world) wars.....All efforts to preserve the unity of India had broken down, and Pakistan became a separate state. Four hundred million inhabitants of the subcontinent, mainly divided between Moslem and Hindu, flung themselves at one another. Two centuries of British rule in India were followed by greater bloodshed and loss of life than had ever occurred during our ameliorating tenure. In spite of the efforts of the Boundary Commission, the lines drawn between India and Pakistan were inevitably and devastatingly cruel to the areas through which the new frontiers passed. The result was a series of massacres arising out of the interchange of Moslem and Hindu population which may have run into four or five hundred thousand men, women and children. The vast majority of these were harmless people whose only fault lay in their religion."————Pages 966-967, The Second World War by Winston S. Churchill published in 1959.)*





# 1948

**January 1**

India refers the question of Kashmir to the UN.

*[India brought Pakistan's aggression in Kashmir to the UN....., but soon regretted having done so. Pakistan's Foreign Minister, Sir Mohammad Zafrullah Khan, presented his side of the argument so brilliantly that most delegates at Lake Success soon viewed the problem of Kashmir as an international extension of the communal conflict that had given birth to Pakistan, which should be resolved through a plebiscite of its own people . [Roots of Confrontation in South Asia by Stanley Wolpert, page 117.)*

*[As a result of the tribal invasion, Nehru decided to take the issue to the UN Security Council on January 1, 1948 and the UN instead of taking Pakistan to task called for a cease-fire, a truce and the plebiscite. Since then Pakistan keeps on harping on the implementation of the UN resolutions on Kashmir.————————————— Soumyajit Patnaik in article Triumphs and Tragedies carried by the August 15 1996 issue of The Pioneer.]*

**January 17**

Reserve Bank of India is permitted to pay Rs 500 million to Pakistan.

**January**

Indian representative G. Ayyenger pleads India's case in the UN.

**January 20**

UN Security Council adopts Resolution on the Kashmir dispute, establishing a body which is later called the United Nations Commission on India and Pakistan [UNCIP].

*[Earlier on January 17, 1948, the Security Council passed another resolution that asked the parties not to aggravate the situation but to do everything in their power to improve it. It also requested both governments to inform the Security Council immediately of any material change in the situation.]*

**January 24**

India and Pakistan agree on draft plans for holding a plebiscite in Kashmir.

**January 30**

India's Father of the Nation Mohandas Karamchand Gandhi is assassinated in New Delhi by Nathuram Godse.

*[In his message of condolence, Quaid-i-Azam states:*

*I am shocked to learn of the most dastardly attack on the life of Mr. Gandhi, resulting in his death.*

*Whatever our political differences, he was one of the greatest men produced by the Hindu community, and a leader who commanded their universal confidence and respect.*

*I wish to express my deep sorrow, and sincerely sympathize with the great Hindu community and his family in their bereavement at this momentous, historical and critical juncture so soon after the birth of freedom and freedom of Hindustan and Pakistan.*

*The loss to the Dominion of India is irreparable, and it will be very difficult to fill the vacuum created by the passing away of such a great man at this moment.——————Page 128, Quaid-i-Azam Speeches and Statements 1947-48, published by Ministry of Information and Broadcasting, Government of Pakistan; New Edition 1989.]*





**January 31**

Offices of the Government of Pakistan remain closed as a mark of respect to the memory of Mr. Gandhi.

*[Congressman Keating opines that Gandhi was more than a political leader, 'almost a saint to the uncounted millions of our brothers in the vast subcontinent of India'. Representative Cellar presents a resolution on construction of a monument to Gandhi and equates him with Buddha, Moses and Lincoln.]*

*(In his 'The 100-A Ranking of the Most Influential Persons in History', Michael H. Hart, expresses the view, "It should be remembered, though, that Indian independence from England was bound to come sooner or later; in fact, given the strength of the historical forces tending toward decolonization, we can today see that Indian independence would surely have been achieved within a few years of 1947 even had Gandhi never lived." He also writes, "There is little doubt that Gandhi's policies (of non-violence), if universally adopted, would transform the world. Unfortunately, they have not been generally accepted, even in India."——————pages 526, 527.)*

**February 4**

India bans RSS.

**February 11**

General Sir Douglas Gracey is appointed C-in-C of the Pakistan Army.

**February 18**

Security Council begins discussion of Pakistan's case against India on the Junagadh issue.

**February 26**

US Ambassador-designate Paul Alling presents credentials to the Quaid-i-Azam.

*[In reply to the speech made by the Ambassador-designate, the Quaid states (excerpts):*

*It gives me great pleasure to welcome you in our midst as the first Ambassador of the United States of America.*

*Though Pakistan is a new State, for well over a century now, there have been many connections of trade and commerce between the people of Pakistan and the people of the United States.*

*This relationship was strengthened and made more direct and intimate during the two world wars and more particularly and more recently during the Second World War when our two people stood shoulder to shoulder in defence of democracy.*

*The historic fight for self-government by your people and its achievement by them, and the consistent teaching and practice of democracy in your country had for generations acted as a beacon light, and had in no small measure served to give inspiration to nations like us who were striving for independence and freedom from the shackles of foreign rule.*

*I cordially share your pleasure at the evidence of friendship and sympathy shown by your country in opening diplomatic relations with Pakistan from the very first day of its establishment as a new State. I would like to add that this friendship has been diligently and consistently furthered by your very able and esteemed colleague, Mr. Charles Lewis, the Charge d' Affaires, who represented your country here pending Your Excellency's arrival.*

*Excellency, I assure you that my Government and I will do all that lies in our power to give you every assistance in the fulfillment of what is our common desire and objective. I once more extend to Your Excellency a warm welcome to Pakistan as the first Ambassador of the United States of America.——————Pages 159-160,*





*Quaid-e-Azam Mohammad Ali Jinnah – Speeches and Statements 1947-48, 1989 Edition, Elite Publishers, Karachi.]*

**February**

In a broadcast talk on Pakistan to the people of the United States, Quaid-i-Azam speaks about various aspects of the new state of Pakistan.

*[He emphasises:*

*The Constitution of Pakistan is yet to be framed by the Pakistan Constituent Assembly. I do not know what the ultimate shape of this Constitution is going to be, but I am sure that it will be of a democratic type, embodying the essential principles of Islam. Today, they are as applicable in actual life as they were 1200 years ago.*

*Our foreign policy is one of friendliness and goodwill towards all nations of the world. We do not cherish aggressive designs against any country or nation. We believe in the principle of honesty and fairplay in national and international dealings and are prepared to make our utmost contribution to the promotion of peace and prosperity among the nations of the world.*

*Pakistan will never be found lacking in extending its material and moral support to the oppressed and suppressed peoples of the world and in upholding the principles of the United Nations Charter.*

*During the first five months of its existence, Pakistan has had to face terrible trials and tribulations and suffer tragedies which are almost without parallel in the history of mankind. We have, however, withstood these calamities with courage and fortitude.*

*Through our perseverance, labour and sacrifice we will make Pakistan a great and powerful nation.*

*Pakistan has come to stay and no power on earth can destroy it.]*

**March**

Quaid-i-Azam visits East Pakistan.

**March 8**

Reception is given in honour of the US Ambassador by the Quaid in Karachi.

**March 12**

US military embargo on India and Pakistan.

**March 14-16**

Refugee Ministers of Pakistan and India meet in Lahore.

*[Talks focus on matters relating to rehabilitation of displaced migrants on both sides of the border.]*

**March 24**

Prime Ministers Liaquat and Nehru issue a joint statement [on March 24, 1948] which expresses the hope of both Pakistan and India that the minority communities in the two countries will remain safe.

**March**

Foreign Minister Zafarullah Khan visits the United States.

**March 31**

Mr. Zahid Husain relinquishes charge as Pakistan's envoy to India and is replaced with Khawaja Shahabuddin who served in that position till May 1, 1948.

**April 16**

K.P.S. Menon takes over as India's Foreign Secretary.





**April 21**

Security Council adopts Resolution 47 on the India-Pakistan question.

*[Among other matters, the Resolution notes with 'satisfaction that both India and Pakistan desire that the question of accession of Jammu and Kashmir to India or Pakistan should be decided through the democratic method of free and impartial plebiscite.']*

**April**

India's envoy Bajpai visits Washington DC, to seek US aid for hydro-electric projects in India.

**April**

Indian Army launches a major offensive in Kashmir.

**May 2**

Mr. M. Ismael is appointed as Pakistan's High Commissioner to India.

**May 5**

In a message of felicitations addressed to C. Rajgopalacharia on his appointment as Governor-General of India, Quaid-e-Azam stresses the need for a real friendship between Pakistan and India.

*[He states, "My warm congratulations on your appointment as Governor-General of the Indian Dominion. Under your guidance, I hope, will come real friendship between the two Dominions. It is no less essential to India than to Pakistan."]*

**May 21**

Demonstrations take place in front of the US Embassy in Karachi against American support for Zionism.

**June 15**

UNCIP holds its first meeting at Geneva.

**June 27**

G S Bajpai takes over as Secretary General of India's Ministry of External Affairs.

**July 4**

Quaid-i-Azam felicitates US President on America's Independence Day.

**July**

United Nations Commission on India and Pakistan delegation visits Karachi and New Delhi.

**August 13**

United Nations Commission for India and Pakistan adopts Resolution [Document No S/1100, para. 75] on plebiscite in Kashmir.

**August 14**

President Truman sends message of felicitations on Pakistan's Independence Day.

**August 19**

An Agreement on exchange of prisoners, evacuation of moveable property etc is reached in Karachi between the Governments of Pakistan and India.





**August**

US naval vessels: Toledo, Higbee and Chevalier, visit Pakistan and India.

**September**

Operation Polo is initiated against Hyderabad State (Deccan) which is invaded by Indian troops and annexed by India.

**September 11**

Quaid-i-Azam passes away at Karachi. Government announces a forty-day mourning period.

*(President Truman sends a message of condolence emphasising that Pakistan would overcome this loss with courage and fortitude. He describes the Quaid as " Architect and father of the world's largest Muslim nation" in the world. )*

*[Mr. Jinnah was something more than Quaid-i-Azam ——————to the people who followed him; he was more even than the architect of the Islamic nation he personally called into being . He commanded their imagination as well as their confidence. In the face of difficulties which might have overwhelmed him, it was given to him to fulfill the hope foreshadowed in the inspired vision of the great Iqbal by creating for the Muslims of India a homeland where the old glory of Islam could grow afresh into a modern state, worthy of its place in the comity of nations. Few statesmen have shaped events to their policy more surely than Mr. Jinnah. He was a legend even in his lifetime. —————— The Times, London, September 13, 1948.]*

**September 14**

Khawaja Nazim-ud-Din takes over as the new Governor General.

*(President Truman sends a message of felicitations to Khawaja Nazim-ud-Din.)*

**October 28**

Secretary of State George C. Marshall calls on the Prime Minister of Pakistan in Paris.

**December 6**

Pak-India Inter-Dominion Conference [at Ministers' level] is held in New Delhi.

*[It is agreed to set up seven committees to look into issues resulting from the partition of India, each dealing with museum articles, life insurance, evacuee property, settlement of border disputes etc.]*

*[India's Atomic Energy Commission was established in 1948. Dr. Homi Bhaba was made its first Chairman.]*

*[In her book, India, Pakistan, and the United States, Shirin Tahir-Kheli expressed the view, "Perhaps the harshest legacy of the British raj in South Asia was the manner in which the empire ended in the subcontinent. Earlier, British hesitation was replaced in 1947 with an almost indecent sense of haste with which boundaries were drawn, leaving a myriad of problems in their wake. As independence dawned, Indian leaders were unconvinced that the new state of Pakistan could survive and saw the partition as a negation of the very essence of India. Pakistani leaders were convinced that India would not allow their separation to continue and felt an acute sense of injustice in the way that Kashmir was awarded to India."]*

*[American awareness and interest in South Asia at the time of independence were minimal. The cold war brought American power fairly quickly into the region. India and Nehru were disenchanted with American policy of building alliances "to defend freedom". That Third World countries and their local tensions would then become linked to the larger cold war framework which could hinder their*





*resolution and retard development was seen as negative.——————*

*——————An excerpt from 'Fifty Years of Foreign Policy' by Eric Gonsalves published by National Herald in its February 27, 1997 issue.]*

*[Afghanistan recognized Pakistan in June 1948.]*

# 1949

**January 1**

UN Cease-fire orders operate in Kashmir. Kashmir War stops.

*[On the Kashmir war, Alastair Lamb states, "It is not our purpose here to describe in detail the conduct of the First Indo-Pakistani War over Kashmir. There are, however, a number of aspects of its initial stages, helpful in the understanding of its origins and fundamental nature, which have not received the comment they deserve. We lack good impartial military histories of this conflict. There are numerous Indian accounts, none entirely satisfactory; and military historians from Pakistan have shed very little light indeed on these opening stages of the first Indo-Pakistani Kashmir war. The subject, even today, is too political for the vast majority of Indian or Pakistani writers; they cannot resist the urge to garnish their narrative with patriotic polemic".——————Page 104, Birth of a Tragedy – Kashmir 1947.]*

**January 5**

Resolution [Document No. S/1196, para 15] is adopted at the meeting of the United Nations Commission for India and Pakistan on plebiscite in Kashmir.

**January 13**

India-Pakistan Inter-Dominion Conference [not at Prime Ministers' level] concludes in Karachi after reaching an agreement on property matters.

**January 18**

US Ambassador to Pakistan Paul Alling passes away.

**February 4**

Pak-US Agreement on diplomatic issues is signed.

**February 8**

Azad Kashmir government moves its capital to Muzaffarabad.

**February 10**

Indian court gives verdict on the assassination of Gandhi sentencing Godse to death.

**February**

Merle Cochran is appointed as US Ambassador to Pakistan.

**March 22**

Admiral Chester W. Nimitz is appointed UN Plebiscite Administrator for the State of Jammu and Kashmir.

**March**

Pakistan's Constituent Assembly adopts the Objectives Resolution whose opening passage reads as under:

*" In the name of Allah, the Beneficent, the Merciful:*

*Whereas sovereignty over the entire universe belongs to God Almighty alone and the authority which He has delegated to the State of*





*Pakistan through its people for being exercised within the limits prescribed by Him is a scared trust;*

*This Constituent Assembly representing the people of Pakistan resolves to frame a Constitution for the sovereign independent State of Pakistan;*

*Wherein the State shall exercise its powers and authority through the chosen representatives of the people;*

*Wherein the principles of democracy, freedom, equality, tolerance and social justice as enunciated by Islam, shall be fully observed;*

*Wherein the Muslims shall be enabled to order their lives in the individual and collective spheres in accordance with the teachings and requirements of Islam as set out in the Holy Quran and the Sunna;*

*Wherein adequate provision shall be made for the minorities to freely profess and practise their religions and develop their cultures;....."*

**May 29**

US removes arms embargo against India and Pakistan.

**May**

Separate electorates is abolished in India.

**June**

Foreign Secretary Ikramullah visits the United States.

**June 25**

Pak-India Inter-Dominion Conference [at the level of Ministers] starts in Karachi.

**July 10**

A high level military delegation from Pakistan arrives in Washington DC.

**July 24**

Twenty cadets of the Pakistan Airforce to receive training in the United States; agreement signed.

**July 26**

India and Pakistan agree on Cease-fire Line in Jammu and Kashmir.

**July**

India lifts ban on RSS.

**August 30**

Truman writes to leaders of Pakistan and India urging them to peacefully resolve the Kashmir dispute.

*[Prime Minister Liaquat responds vide his letter dated September 9.]*

**September 14**

India's Constituent Assembly decides Hindi in Devanagari to be the official language of the country.

**September 31**

Mr. Mushtaq Ahmad Gurmani is appointed Pakistan's 'Roving Ambassador' to undertake a tour of the United States and other countries.





**September**

Finance Minister Ghulam Mohammad visits US.

Foreign Minister Zafarullah Khan visits US.

**October 11**

Prime Minister Nehru lands at the National Airport Washington DC on an official visit to the United States.

*[Is given an enthusiastic welcome. New York Times calls Nehru 'the world's most popular individual' and Washington Post declares, Nehru 'knows the art of being a king'. Besides meeting President Truman, Nehru visits National Press Club. He also addresses the Congress. On one occasion, Nehru states, "after thirty years of Gandhi's leadership , India is not afraid of external aggression." Urging that fear in international affairs should be removed, he declares, " We have no atom bomb, and we rejoice at not having an atom bomb".]*

*[According to Reminiscences – Discreet and Indiscreet, by former Indian diplomat T.N. Kaul, Nehru's visit was an opportunity for both sides to achieve a correct understanding of each others' policies and interests as well as their respective roles in the bilateral, regional and global fields. But the basis for such an understanding was however, lacking. Kaul also mentions in his book that during the visit, Nehru had a meeting with Einstein and "enjoyed talking to him."]*

*[Norman D. Palmer in his book, The United States and India, refers to the visit as under:*

*In October 1949, Jawaharlal Nehru came to the United States for the first time. He came, he said in an address to a joint session of the American Congress, on "a voyage of discovery" (the same term was used when his daughter, Mrs. Indira Gandhi, visited the United States 33 years later). He expressed his belief that "however the voices of India and the United States may appear to differ, there is much in*

*common between them." In the address he made a comment that subsequently was often quoted by Indian spokesmen: "Where freedom is menaced or justice threatened or where aggression takes place, we cannot and shall not be neutral." His visit attracted considerable attention and public interest. But his visit did not go well. He often seemed to be irritable and out of sorts, perhaps because of the demands of his intensive schedule. His meetings with President Truman and Secretary of State Acheson were apparently disappointing to both sides.]*

*According to Kunhi Krishnan's The Unfriendly Friends, "Nehru was proud and suspicious. Truman was indifferent and condescending." Acheson later wrote that Nehru "came in a prickly mood, annoyed by what he called 'American intervention.'.....He was one of the most difficult men with whom I have ever had to deal."]*

**October 12**

Prime Minister Liaquat Ali Khan inaugurates the US Consulate at Dacca.

**November 1**

US delegation of steel experts arrives in Pakistan.

**November**

Foreign Minister Zafrullah Khan visits US.

**November 12**

US Senators A. J. Ellender, T.F. Green, H. Ferguson and W.E Jenner arrive in Pakistan.

**December 9-10**

Assistant Secretary of State George McGhee visits Pakistan.





*[Also conveys President Truman's invitation for a visit to the United States to the Prime Minister of Pakistan. Truman's letter states: "Having in mind the many mutual interests of our two countries, and our common efforts on behalf of the world peace, I have asked...McGhee...to extend to you and the Begum Liaquat Ali Khan a most cordial invitation to visit the United States as a guest of this Government.*

*The American people have followed with interest and admiration the advances made in the development of Pakistan and will, I know, welcome an opportunity to learn more about your great country. Among other things, I hope Begum Liaquat Ali Khan will be willing to describe to groups of American women her extensive activities on behalf of the women and children of Pakistan."]*

**December 23**

The Embassy of Pakistan in Washington DC conveys the deep concern of the Government of Pakistan to the US Administration at the negative depiction of Hazrat Fatima in a film, 'Everybody Does It'.

**December 28**

Mr. Avra Milvin Warren's appointment as US Ambassador to Pakistan is announced.

*[In their publication, 'Pakistan's Foreign Policy—An Historical Analysis', S. M. Burke and Lawrence Ziring state: "In his address to the India League of America, at dinner for Madam Pandit Ambassador of India, on 24 May 1949, a copy of which he entered in the Congressional Record, (Hubert) Humphrey {then a freshman Senator from Minnesota and in later years to prove a consistent supporter of India} forgetting that the Congress Party of India had in fact opposed the war effort, referred to India as 'a nation which fought beside us in the Second World War' and perorated: The interests*

*of the United States and India are interdependent. Together we can help build a world order and a world society based on freedom and democracy.....”]*

# 1950

**January 24**

Election of Dr. Rajendra Prasad as President of India takes place.

**January 25**

Agreement is contracted between the Nizam of Hyderabad and the Government of India on the personal privileges of the former ruler.

**January 26**

India adopts its Constitution. (Article 370 accords Kashmir a special status.)

*[The American Constitution, more than that of any other democracy, influenced the founding fathers of the Indian Constitution, at least during the initial stages of framing of the statute. The first day's proceedings, held on December 9, 1946, had the temporary chairman, Sachidananda Sinha, an MLA from Bihar, urging the Constituent Assembly members to "skillfully adapt to our own requirements" aspects of the American Constitution. It could find "a satisfactory solution for a Constitution for an independent India, which may satisfy the reasonable expectations and legitimate aspirations of almost all leading political parties in the country". Mr. Sinha quoted from various authorities, including American jurist James Story, to plead to the members that they give the statute "adamantine strength" to make it "immortal, if the work of man may justly aspire to such a little...which will outlast and overcome all present and future*





*destructive forces”. ——————————————————————————————Article titled 'Fifty Years Ago: When the Future was in Our Hands' by Mahendra Ved in 'India –50 Years of Independence; edited by Verinder Grover and Ranjana Arora; Published in 1997 by Deep and Deep Publications, New Delhi.]*

Dr. Rajendra Prasad is sworn in as President of India.

Foreign Minister Zafarullah visits US.

**February 9**

Work on first census in India begins.

**February**

Mr. Avra Warren takes over as US Ambassador to Pakistan.

**February 23**

Pak-US Agreement on financing educational exchange programs is signed.

**March 14**

UN Security Council adopts a resolution doing away with UNCIP and replacing it by a United Nations Representative to assist towards demilitarization .

*[Sir Owen Dixon is appointed to this position.]*

**March 17**

Bakshi Ghulam Mohammad expresses opposition to the concept of arbitration in Held Kashmir.

**April 2-8**

Prime Minister Liaquat Ali Khan arrives New Delhi for talks with Prime Minister Nehru.

*[The agreement signed by the two leaders while lowering the war hysteria, promises to the minorities in both states complete equality of citizenship, a full sense of security, and equal opportunities.]*

**April 26**

Prime Minister Nehru arrives Karachi; meets Prime Minister Liaquat Ali Khan.

*[Kashmir problem, matters relating to evacuee property, and Canal Waters issue are discussed. Satisfaction is expressed on the progress made in the implementation of the Delhi Agreement.]*

**May 3-26**

Prime Minister Liaquat visits US.

*[He is personally received by President Truman at the Washington Airport. On May 4, he addresses the US Congress during which he states, 'No risk of ideological allurement could deflect Pakistan from her chosen path of free democracy', and asserts, 'There is no room for theocracy [in Pakistan] for Islam stands for freedom of conscience.' According to the Newsweek of May 15, 1950, when Liaquat Ali Khan showed up at the venue, it took half an hour to round up a quorum. According to media reports, he also held secret talks with Defense Secretary Louis Johnson during which he sought US arms.]*

**June 25**

North Korea attacks South Korea.

*(Prime Minister Liaquat who is at that time still in the US, declares that Pakistan will back the United Nations in any action it may take in the Korean war.)*





**July 20**

UN Mediator Sir Owen Dixon and Prime Ministers of India and Pakistan hold a meeting in an attempt to resolve the Kashmir question.

**August 16**

In a telegram addressed to the UN Representative for India and Pakistan, Prime Minister Nehru states, "We have not opposed at any time an over all plebiscite for the State as a whole....."

**September 21**

Indo-Pakistan Trade Agreement is ratified.

**September 22**

Pakistan signs Fulbright Agreement which provides for educational exchanges between US and Pakistan.

**December 12**

Pakistan's Foreign Minister addresses the annual function of the American industrialists and entrepreneurs in New York.

*[From 1947 to 1950, India witnessed the initial phase of the Naga secessionist movement after the rejection by the government of the demand for independence by the Naga National Council.]*

*(In their 'This Age of Conflict', Chambers, Harris and Bayley {written in the late 1940s} (page 912) comment, with such precedents (as deep rooted differences in India among the various communities, Kashmir problem, and assassination of Gandhi), "peace in India might seem a cruel hallucination. Informed and even sympathetic opinion fully expected the new Indian constitution to fail, and India to lapse into her eighteenth-century chaos. Yet, as we write, India and Pakistan are strangely calm.")*

# 1951

**January 7**

Kashmir question is discussed at the Commonwealth Ministers' Conference in London.

**January 16**

At a press conference in London, Nehru observes, "We have always right from the beginning accepted the idea of the Kashmiri people deciding their fate by referendum or plebiscite.....Ultimately, the final decision of settlement, which must come, has first of all to be made basically by the people of Kashmir....." The Statesman, 18 January 1951.

**January**

General Ayub Khan takes over as Commander in Chief of the Pakistan Army from General Gracey.

**February 12**

In a statement made in the Parliament, Nehru emphasises, "We had given our pledge to the people of Kashmir, and subsequently to the United Nations; we stood by it and we stand by it today. Let the people of Kashmir decide".

**February 14**

Foreign Minister Zafarullah Khan visits the United States; calls on the US President at the White House.

**February 25**

Pak-India trade agreement is signed.

*[In the last week of December 1949, India had stopped providing the*





*urgently needed coal to Pakistan, that negatively impacted on the trade relations between the two countries.]*

**March 15**

Assistant Secretary of State George McGhee visits Pakistan.

**April 13**

Government of India takes back privileges of the Maharaja of Baroda.

**April 21**

Indian Parliament enacts the Jallianwala Memorial Bill.

**April**

Assistant Secretary of State McGhee visits New Delhi.

**April 30**

Security Council passes a resolution appointing Dr. Frank P. Graham as UN Representative on Kashmir.

**May 11**

The installation of the images on the reconstruction of the Somnath temple destroyed by Mahmood of Ghazna centuries ago, is performed by the President of India, Dr. Rajendra Prasad.

*[This ceremony, no doubt, is a clear manifestation of the fact that the past continues to occasionally haunt India. Not only India, but Pakistan as well, whose scholars emphasise the significance of their association not only with the eight-hundred year Muslim rule of the subcontinent but with the Ummayed dynasties of Baghdad and Spain, and the Abbasids besides their strong sympathy for the Ottoman rule.*

*Religion interestingly, has its own peculiar stamp on the peoples of both the countries. Indian Prime Ministers are seen regularly visiting Hindu temples and some openly prostrating before their Gurus as was the case with P.V. Narasimha Rao. Similarly, their counterparts in Pakistan, have been seen interacting with Pirs and other religious figures. So much so that late Zulfikar Ali Bhutto, at a court hearing before his execution, while imploring Lal Shahbaz Qalander, had remarked, "Qalander, maeri pat rakhna."]*

**June 11**

Prime Minister Nehru accuses British and US of siding with Pakistan on the Kashmir problem.

**June 20**

Pakistan-India Permit Conference concludes in New Delhi.

**July 4**

UN Representative on Kashmir meets Indian Prime Minister.

**July 8**

Dr. Graham undertakes visit to Indian held Kashmir.

**July 9**

"People seem to forget that Kashmir is not a commodity for sale or to be bartered. It has an individual existence and its people must be the final arbiters of their future."

Jawaharlal Nehru

(Report to the All India Congress Committee, 6 July 1951; The Statesman, 9 July 1951.)





**August 20**

Prime Minister of Pakistan visits New Delhi.

*[In a joint press communiqué after their meeting, Prime Ministers of India and Pakistan emphasize, "The most feasible method of ascertaining the wishes of the people was by fair and impartial plebiscite."]*

**September 8**

Japanese Peace Treaty is signed at San Francisco.

**October 15**

In an address at Karachi, Prime Minister Liaquat states, "I have neither wealth nor property, and I am glad, for these things weaken faith. I have only my life, which I have dedicated long ago to my people and my country and when the need arises, I assure you, I will not lag behind others to shed my blood for Pakistan."

**October 16**

Prime Minister Liaquat Ali Khan is assassinated at Rawalpindi.

*(President Truman sends a condolence message. In his message, Prime Minister Nehru states: The news has filled all his old friends and colleagues in the Parliament of India with the deepest sorrow both in the personal aspect and in the larger background of the two peoples of India and Pakistan.)*

**October 16**

M.O.A. Baig takes over as Pakistan's Foreign Secretary.

**October 19**

Malik Ghulam Mohammad is sworn in as Pakistan's Governor General.

**October**

Bharatya Jan Sangh is established as a political party by Shyama Prasad Mookerji.

**October**

Foreign Secretary Ikramullah visits US.

**November 20**

Interim Constitution is implemented in IHK.

**November**

Chester Bowles is appointed US Ambassador to India in place of Loy Henderson.

*(Chestor Bowles was one of the most successful American envoys to New Delhi. According to Norman Palmers, he "perhaps did more than any other American to explain the United States to Indians and India to Americans.")*

*(Thomas A. Dine who later became Executive Director of American Israel Public Affairs Committee (AIPAC), the most powerful lobbying group in the United States, according to Hedrick Smith had served as Special Assistant to Ambassador Chestor Bowles in India. (Page 225 'The Power Game – How Washington Works').*

*[Similarly, Paul Findley (They Dare To Speak Out – page 31) observes that in January 1984, Dine was listed by Washingtonian magazine among the most influential people in Washington DC.]*

**November**

Foreign Minister Zafarullah Khan visits US.





**December 20**

Ambassador Ispahani hosts a dinner at his residence in honour of George McGhee who has been appointed as US Ambassador to Turkey.

*[Chestor Bowles was succeeded by George Allen, career diplomat, as US Ambassador to India.]*

# 1952

**January 2**

Amrita Bazar Patrika of Calcutta, quotes Jawaharlal Nehru as stating, "We have taken the issue to the United Nations and given our word of honour for a peaceful solution. As a great nation, we cannot go back on it. We have left the question for final solution to the people of Kashmir and we are determined to abide by their decision."

**February 2**

Pakistan and the United States sign an agreement providing for 10 million dollars US aid to Pakistan.

**February 20**

Mrs. Eleanor Roosevelt visits Pakistan.

*[She also visits India.]*

**February**

Mohammad Ali Bogra takes charge as Ambassador of Pakistan to the United States after the return of M.A. H. Ispahani.

**March**

Master-General of Ordnance, Pakistan Army, Sahahib Ahmed, visits US.

**April 24**

Radhakrishnan is elected India's Vice President.

**May 19**

Pak-India talks on Passport and Visa matters take place in Karachi.

**June 26**

In a statement before the Parliament, clarifying India's position on Kashmir, Nehru emphasises, "If, after a proper plebiscite, the people of Kashmir say, 'We do not want to be with India', we are committed to accept that. We will accept it though it might pain us. We will not send any army against them. We will accept that, however hurt we might feel about it; we will change the Constitution, if necessary."

**August 7**

In a statement before the Indian Parliament, Prime Minister Nehru emphasises, " I want to stress that it is only the people of Kashmir who can decide the future of Kashmir. It is not that we have merely said that to the UN and the people of Kashmir; it is our conviction and one that is borne out by the policy that we have pursued, not only in Kashmir but every where..... I started with the presumption that it is for the people of Kashmir to decide the future. We will not compel them. In that sense, the people of Kashmir are sovereign."





**August 26**

Dr. Graham holds talks with representatives of Pakistan and India at Geneva.

**August 27**

Geneva talks on Kashmir dispute fail.

**September 22**

R.K. Nehru takes over as India's Foreign Secretary.

**September 24**

Dr. Graham laments before the Security Council that he has failed to effect an agreement between India and Pakistan on the demilitarization issue in Kashmir.

**October 17**

Pakistan decides to introduce the passport-cum-visa system of travel between India and Pakistan.

**October 31**

Joint Tour of the Ministers for Minority Affairs of Pakistan and India of some districts of East Bengal and West Bengal, concludes.

*[Joint Communiqué is issued at Calcutta.]*

**October**

Mr. Shuaib Qureshi is appointed Pakistan's High Commissioner in New Delhi.

**November 1**

Pakistan's Foreign Minister meets Assistant Secretary of State Henry Byroade in the US capital.

**November 5**

India informs Pakistan that it intends to take over all Muslim evacuee property in India.

*[It also asked the Pakistan government to take over all Hindu and Sikh evacuee properties left in West Pakistan.]*

**November 6**

The UK and US ask the Security Council to urge India and Pakistan to settle their differences over the demilitarization of Kashmir along the lines proposed by Dr. Graham.

**November 20**

Assistant Secretary of Defence Mrs Anna Rosenberg visits Pakistan.

**November 25**

N R Pillai takes over as Secretary General of India's Ministry of External Affairs.

**December 1**

Akhtar Hussain takes over as Pakistan's Foreign Secretary.

**December 10**

Senator J J Sparkman visits Pakistan.





**December 17**

Speaking during Security Council debate on Kashmir, Foreign Minister Zafrullah Khan focuses on military statistics that would be acceptable to Pakistan in order to resolve the Kashmir dispute.

**December 24**

Security Council adopts a resolution on Kashmir spearheaded by UK and the US.

*[Resolution urges India and Pakistan to hold talks to reach agreement on the number of forces to remain on each side of the cease-fire line at the end of the period of demilitarization. The figures recommended are between 3,000 and 6,000 on the Pakistan side and between 12,000 and 18,000 on the Indian side.]*

# 1953

**January 3**

Two senior Vice President's of Irving Trust Company based in New York visit Karachi to develop banking relations in Pakistan.

**January**

Dwight D. Eisenhower is sworn in as President of the United States.

*[Ayub made a very favourable impression on the US President who later in his Memoirs praises the President of Pakistan with warmth.]*

*[John Foster Dulles is appointed Secretary of State.]*

**January 24**

Akali leaders are arrested by Indian authorities.

**January 27**

Commander in Chief of the US Naval Forces in East Atlantic and the Mediterranean, Terauld Wright visits Pakistan.

**February 1**

Indo-Pakistan Passport talks conclude in New Delhi.

**February 4**

Talks on Kashmir resume in Geneva between representatives of India and Pakistan under the chairmanship of Dr. Frank Graham.

**February 18**

Kashmir talks [in Geneva under Dr. Graham], conclude.

**March 6**

Martial Law is declared in Lahore due to demonstrations that take place against the members of the Ahmediyya community.

**March 31**

Dr. Graham reports to the Security Council on the talks between representatives of India and Pakistan conducted in Geneva over Kashmir.

**April 1**

Members of the House Foreign Affairs Committee: Walter Judd, Chester Merrow, Clement Zablocki and Philander Claxton, visit Pakistan.





**April 17**

Governor-General Ghulam Mohammad dismisses the government of Prime Minister Khawaja Nazimuddin.

*[Ambassador to the United States, Mohammad Ali Bogra is offered to form a new Cabinet. Bogra is subsequently sworn in as Prime Minister.]*

*[Bogra also served as Pakistan's Ambassador to Burma and Canada.]*

**May 1**

"The whole dispute about Kashmir is still before the United Nations. We cannot just decide things concerning Kashmir. We cannot pass a Bill or issue an Order concerning Kashmir or do whatever we want."————————Jawaharlal Nehru; The Statesman dated 1 May 1953.

**May 10**

US delegation arrives in Pakistan on an on-the-spot study of the food situation in the country.

**May 22**

Secretary of State John Foster Dulles arrives in Pakistan.

*[Also visits New Delhi.]*

**May**

Horace Hildreth becomes US Ambassador to Pakistan.

**June**

Prime Minister Bogra and Mr. Nehru hold talks over Indo-Pakistan problems in London.

**June 4**

J.A. Rahim takes over as Pakistan's Foreign Secretary.

**July 25-27**

Prime Minister Nehru arrives in Karachi; his sister Mrs. Vijaya Lakshmi Pandit accompanies him.

*[Bogra-Nehru talks take place; a joint press note issued on July 28 states that discussions had been of a preliminary nature and would resume in New Delhi.]*

**August 9**

Sheikh Abdullah is removed as Prime Minister of Kashmir. Bakhshi Ghulam Muhammad is appointed in his place.

**August 12**

President Eisenhower's Atoms-For-Peace speech is delivered at the UN.

**August 16**

Kashmir Martyr's Day is observed throughout Pakistan.

**August 20**

"The most feasible method of ascertaining the wishes of the people was by fair and impartial plebiscite."————————Joint press communiqué of the Prime Ministers of India and Pakistan issued in Delhi after their meeting on 20 August 1953.]

**August**

Raja Ghazanfar Ali Khan is appointed as Pakistan's High Commissioner to India.





**September 2**

US Ambassador to Pakistan describes Indian allegations of American intervention in Kashmir, as a diversionary tactic by the Indian authorities.

**September 15**

Vijayalakshmi [of India] is elected President of the Eighth Session of the UN General Assembly.

**September**

Syed Amjad Ali assumes charge as Ambassador of Pakistan to the United States.

**September 30**

Commander-in-Chief General Ayub Khan visits the US.

*[In his book, Estranged Democracies, Dennis Kux, comments, "Tall, handsome, speaking with a clipped South Asian English accent, Ayub looked and sounded like someone central casting found for a Hollywood Production of 'The Lives of a Bengal Lancer.' The Pakistani General lobbied hard with the State Department, the Pentagon, and the Congress and said all the right things about the danger of Communism and the need to stand together against the Red threat."]*

**October 1**

Nehru inaugurates the new Indian State of Andhra Pradesh.

**October 7**

New capital of Indian Punjab, Chandigarh is inaugurated.

**October**

A delegation of the Members of the House Armed Services Committee visits Pakistan.

**November 2**

The Constituent Assembly names the country as the Islamic Republic of Pakistan.

**November**

Governor-General Ghulam Mohammed confers with President Eisenhower and John Foster Dulles at the White House.

**November**

Governor-General Ghulam Mohammed attends a reception in New York given in his honour by UN Secretary General Dag Hammarskjöld.

**November 26**

Mr. Emanuel Celler, Member of the US House of Representatives, arrives in Pakistan.

**November 29**

Senator Alexander Smith arrives in Pakistan on a brief visit.

**November**

Prime Minister Mohammad Ali undertakes a visit to the US.

**November**

Commander-in-Chief of the Pakistan Army visits the US.





**December 6-9**

Vice-President Richard Nixon visits Pakistan.

*[Nixon also goes to India.]*

*[Regarding his meeting with Prime Minister Nehru, in his 'The Memoirs', Nixon states, "The least friendly leader I met on this trip was Nehru. I had two private meetings with him in his office in New Delhi, one of them lasting for two hours. While I sat listening to Nehru's softly modulated British English, a uniformed waiter served us tangerine juice and cashews. 'We need a generation of peace in order to consolidate our independence,' he said. When I was President, I used his phrase 'generation of peace' in many of my speeches as an expression of my own foreign policy goals. Nehru spoke obsessively and interminably about India's relationship with Pakistan. He spent more time railing against India's neighbor than discussing either U.S.-Indian relations or other Asian problems. He strongly opposed the controversial proposal of U.S. aid to Pakistan, and I was convinced that his objection owed much to his personal thirst for influence, if not control, over South Asia, the Middle East, and Africa. Nehru was a great leader who had pulled together a disparate collection of races, states, and religions in a way that no other Indian leader could have done. But having led his nation to independence against great odds, he then forced it into official neutrality and made himself a spokesman for nations that wanted to remain similarly uncommitted. Had he devoted as much of his ability to solving India's internal economic and social ills as he did to playing his self-appointed role as spokesman for the underdeveloped nations of the Third World, Indian democracy might be more secure today."]*

**December 23**

Prime Minister Nehru declares that the situation under which he and Prime Minister Mohammad Ali Bogra had reached certain points of commonality to solve the Kashmir problem,

will completely change, if military aid is provided to Pakistan by the United States.——————page 76; Pakistan Chronology ...With Prologue and Afterward; published by Ministry of Information and Media Development, Government of Pakistan in 1998.

*[In his Roots of Confrontation in South Asia (page 197), published in 1982, Stanley Wolpert states, "If, in fact, India's government is correct in arguing that Kashmiris have in several state elections, reaffirmed their satisfaction with remaining as they are, an integral part of the Indian Union, then an impartial plebiscite poses no threat to India and should be welcomed as the simplest way of defusing residual Pakistani suspicions." ]*

*[In the early fifties, S.M. Burke, author of a number of authentic accounts on Pakistan's Foreign Policy, was serving as Minister in the Pakistan Embassy in Washington. On March 19 of the year, he reportedly expressed his dismay at the egalitarian attitude of the United States towards both Pakistan and India when New Delhi preferred neutrality and Pakistan had opted to side with the free world.]*

# 1954

**January 1**

Prime Minister Mohammad Ali Bogra discloses that he had requested American help to investigate the assassination of Liaquat Ali Khan.

Nehru lays foundation stone of the Tata Institute of Atomic Energy in Bombay.

**February 9**

Prime Minister Mohammad Ali Bogra slates decision of the IHK Constituent Assembly in favor of accession to India.





**February 25**

President Eisenhower expresses his determination to assist Pakistan militarily for 'the security, stability and strength of the Middle East'.

**February 26**

A brief meeting between Prime Minister Bogra and Prime Minister Nehru takes place at Delhi airport.

**March 1**

Prime Minister Nehru declares that in view of the security pact between Pakistan and the US, American military men serving as UN Observers in Kashmir, could no longer be regarded as neutral .

**March 4**

Foreign Minister Zafarullah Khan emphasises that acceptance of American military aid by Pakistan does not negatively impact upon agreements between Karachi and New Delhi.

**March 29**

Institute of Public Administration in New Delhi is inaugurated.

**March**

General Harry Meyers visits Pakistan to survey Pakistani military needs.

**April 15**

Indian Prime Minister asks Salazar to take back military forces from Goa.

**May 14**

Delhi Agreement which finalizes the complete accession to India of Indian-held Kashmir is made effective by a Presidential Order issued in New Delhi.

**May 19**

Foreign Minister Zafarullah Khan on behalf of the Government of Pakistan and Mr. John K. Emmerson, Charge d' Affaires of the US Embassy on behalf of the Government of the United States, sign the Mutual Defence Assistance Agreement in Karachi.

*[Following are some of the salient points of the agreement:*

*The Government of the United States will make available to the Government of Pakistan such equipment, materials, services or other assistance as the Government of the United States may authorize in accordance with such terms and conditions as may be agreed.*

*The furnishing and use of such assistance shall be consistent with the Charter of the United Nations.*

*Such assistance as may be made available by the Government of the United States pursuant to this Agreement will be furnished under the provisions and subject to all the terms, conditions and termination provisions of the Mutual Defence Assistance Act of 1949 and the Mutual Security Act of 1951, acts mandatory or supplementary thereto, appropriation acts thereunder or any other applicable legislative provisions.*

*The two Government will, from time to time, negotiate detailed arrangements necessary to carry out the provisions of this paragraph.*

*The Government of Pakistan will use this assistance exclusively to maintain its internal security, its legitimate self-defence, or to permit it to participate in the defence of the area, or in United Nations collective security arrangements and measures, and Pakistan will not undertake any act of aggression against any other nation. The*





*Government of Pakistan will not, without the prior agreement of the Government of the United States, devote such assistance to purposes other than those for which it was furnished.*

*Arrangements will be entered into under which equipment and materials furnished pursuant to this Agreement and no longer required or used exclusively for the purposes for which originally made available will be offered for return to the Government of the United States.*

*This Agreement shall enter into force on the date of signature and will continue in force until one year after the receipt by either party of written notice of the intention of the other party to terminate it, except that the provisions of Article I, paragraphs 2 and 4, and arrangements entered into under Article I, paragraphs 3, 5, and 7, and under Article II, shall remain in force unless otherwise agreed by the two Governments.]*

**June 24**

American universities to undertake development projects for universities in Pakistan.

**July 16**

Justice Williams Douglas of the US visits India.

**July**

Brigadier General William Sexton, Chief of Military Assistance Advisory Group (MAAG) visits Pakistan.

**August 30**

President Eisenhower signs Atomic Energy Act of 1954 (PL. 83-703), opening the way for the US nuclear cooperation with other states.

**September 8**

SEATO is established; Pakistan becomes its member.

*[Pakistan formally ratified Manila Pact on January 19, 1955.]*

**September 23**

Prime Minister Mohammad Ali Bogra visits the United States. After his meetings in Washington DC, he declares on October 5 that direct negotiations with India over the Kashmir dispute had failed because of the Indian inflexibility and adamance on the plebiscite issue.

*[According to the Joint Communiqué, the Prime Minister during the visit held meetings with a number of high-ranking officials of the United States including President Eisenhower, Secretary of State Dulles, Secretary of Defense Wilson and Foreign Operations Administration Director Stassen. The communiqué adds, "The discussions were preceded and have been accompanied by earnest efforts within the United States Government to determine measures which the United States might take to strengthen Pakistan, bearing in mind Pakistan's special position in the Middle East and South Asia, its unreserved friendship and cooperation with the United States in its efforts for the security of the free world, and the economic problems with which Pakistan is at present faced."*

*The communiqué further adds, "Recognizing Pakistan's position in the common defence effort and following the military assistance agreement signed with the United States this spring, the United States will endeavor to accelerate the substantial military programmes for Pakistan, which are beginning this year. In this connection, the United States cannot make commitments beyond the limits of existing and current appropriations. However, the Government of the United States and the Government of Pakistan intend to continue to study together in this and future years the best means of achieving their mutual objective: the strengthening of the economy and the defense capabilities of Pakistan."]*





**October 21**

US pledges to speed up aid projects for Pakistan and announces $ 105,000,000 as aid figure for the current financial year.

**October 24**

India's Minister for Food, Rafi Ahmed Kidwai expires.

**November**

First consignment of US military aid arrives in Pakistan.

**December 19**

Vijaya Lakshmi Pandit is appointed India's High Commissioner to the United Kingdom.

*In his book 'Estranged Democracies,' Dennis Kux has expressed the view, "Ingrained in the psyche of South Asians was a sense that Muslims were far more martial than Hindus.....In 1954, many Pakistanis—heirs to the martial tradition of Muslim domination of the subcontinent.... still believed, and many Indians feared, that one Muslim soldier was worth ten Hindus."*

*[In his account 'Defending India', Jaswant Singh [pages 41 and 42], quotes Indian analyst K. Subrahmanyam citing a conversation between the first Indian Army Chief and Gandhi, as under:*

*General Cariappa sought a clarification from Gandhi just a month before his death, 'I cannot do my duty well..... if I concentrate only on telling troops of non-violence..... So I ask you, please, to give me a child's guide to knowledge.' Gandhi replied, "You have asked me to tell you in a tangible and concrete form how you can put over to the troops the need for non-violence, I am still groping in the dark for the answer. I will find it and give it to you some day." ]*

# 1955

**January 7**

Pakistan sets up Expert Committee to draw up an Atomic Energy Programme.

**January 11**

Pakistan signs a $ 60 million economic aid Agreement with the United States.

**January 26**

Governor General Ghulam Mohammad visits New Delhi for talks with the Indian Prime Minister.

*[Ghulam Mohammad had reportedly accepted the invitation to attend the Indian Republic Day celebrations.]*

**March**

Vice Admiral John Canady, Commander, US Naval Forces in the Atlantic, visits Pakistan.

**March 1-12**

Pak-India talks on evacuee property are held in Karachi.

**May 14-18**

Prime Minister Mohammad Ali Bogra visits India for talks with Prime Minister Nehru.

**May 26**

Agreement on economic and financial matters is signed between Pakistan and the United States in Washington DC.





**July 1**

Pakistan decides to join Baghdad Pact (later named CENTO).

*[The Treaty of Baghdad was signed by Turkey and Iraq in February and later joined by the UK.]*

State Bank of India is established.

**August 11**

Chaudhary Mohammad Ali takes over as Prime Minister of Pakistan.

Part of Osmania University, India, is destroyed by fire.

**August**

The Atomic Energy Commission of the US begins negotiating agreements for cooperation in civil uses of nuclear energy with 27 countries, including Pakistan.

**September**

Former Prime Minister Mohammad Ali Bogra takes over as Ambassador of Pakistan to the United States after the return of Syed Amjad Ali.

**September 28**

Hamid-ul-Haq Chouwdry is appointed Pakistan's Foreign Minister.

**October 6**

Major General Iskander Mirza is sworn in as Pakistan's Governor General.

**October 10**

M.S.A. Baig takes over as Pakistan's Foreign Secretary.

**October 11**

S. Dutt assumes charge as India's Foreign Secretary.

**December 10**

Khrushchev thunders in Srinagar that Kashmir is part of India and that the Kashmiris have themselves decided to become a part of the country.

**December 11**

Prime Minister Chaudhry Mohammad Ali declares that no power on earth shall deflect Pakistan from helping the people of Kashmir to secure their right to self-determination.

**December 14**

American Ambassador to Pakistan, Horace Hildreth, reaffirms US stand on UN resolutions on Kashmir.

**December 23**

Admiral Arthur W. Radford leads a military delegation to Pakistan.

*(In 1955, US Ambassador to India, George Allen left India to be replaced with John Sherman Cooper.)*





# 1956

**January 14**

India and Pakistan agree on the transfer of bank accounts of the evacuees.

**January 19**

Life insurance in India is nationalized.

**March 23**

Pakistan becomes a Republic.

**April 29**

India approves draft of the Second Five Year Plan.

**May 5-6**

Pak-India talks on minorities conclude in Karachi.

**May 8**

Hindu Succession Bill is passed in India.

**June**

Appointment of Mian Zia-ud-Din as Pakistan's High Commissioner to India is announced by the Government of Pakistan.

*(He presents his credentials to Prime Minister Nehru on July 25. In his Memoirs of a Pakistani Diplomat, published in 1976, Mian Zia-ud-Din also states that during his tenure as High Commissioner in India, General Abdul Rehman was serving as Pakistan's Deputy High Commissioner at Jallundher, Murtaza Raza Chaudhry was*

*Pakistan's Deputy High Commissioner in Calcutta and Shah Nawaz was posted as Assistant High Commissioner of Pakistan in Bombay.)*

**June**

Deputy Speaker of the National Assembly of Pakistan, Cecil Gibon visits US.

**July 5**

Prime Ministers of Pakistan and India meet in London on the sidelines of the Commonwealth meeting.

**July 9**

Vice President Richard Nixon visits Pakistan.

**August 24**

Indo-Pakistan talks on food control conclude in New Delhi.

**August**

India's first research reactor, APSARA, begins operation.

**September 12**

Hussain Shaheed Suhrawardy is sworn in as Prime Minister of Pakistan.

*[Malik Feroze Khan Noon is appointed Pakistan's Foreign Minister.]*

**October 10**

Draft Constitution is presented to the IHK Constituent Assembly affirming Kashmir's so called accession to India.





**November 14**

Morarji Desai is appointed Minister in the Indian federal cabinet.

**December**

Prime Minister Nehru visits US.

**December 29**

Prime Minister Suhrawardy underscores the hazards of being neutral for small and vulnerable states.

*[During his 1953 visit to Pakistan, Vice President Richard Nixon met Ayub Khan. In his Memoirs, Nixon states ".....I met Ayub Khan, who was then commander of Pakistan's armed forces and had not yet assumed political power. I particularly enjoyed talking to him because, unlike most of his country men, he was not obsessed by the Pakistan India problem."]*

*[Referring to the Indian Prime Minister's infatuation with Kashmir, noted scholar Alastair Lamb writes, "Nehru's interest in Kashmir was largely emotional; there he saw his personal roots in Indian civilisation. Patel had a cold geopolitical approach to the future of the whole State of Jammu & Kashmir. It was the potential Indian outlet to Central Asia. In Indian hands it would severely curtail the future freedom of international action of Pakistan. More immediately, possession of Kashmir Province would give India a direct access to the Pathan world, not only the fringes of Afghanistan but also the North-West Frontier Province of Pakistan where Congress retained a peculiar influence in an area with a virtually total Muslim population; before independence there had been a Congress Ministry here. The possibilities for the exertion of pressure upon Pakistan, directed, if need be, towards its destruction, were manifold."—— Page 70, Birth of a Tragedy – Kashmir 1947 by Alastair Lamb.]*

# 1957

**January 23**

Krishna Menon states in the Security Council, ".....Kashmir is the northern extremity of India..... the idea that this is in occupation, which is what has been represented to the Security Council, is a total misnomer..... The right of secession then, does not exist in our federation..... the Government of India..... cannot ever accept the idea that accession is anything but an indissoluble bond. When Kashmir acceded that matter was finished."

**February 5**

Secretary of State John Foster Dulles underscores the importance of holding a plebiscite in Kashmir for an amicable resolution of the simmering dispute between Pakistan and India.

**February 21**

Security Council approves a resolution moved by the United States and others to send Gunnar Jarring to Karachi and New Delhi.

**February 22**

Prime Minster Nehru warns Pakistan against war preparedness with India.

**March 7**

US Ambassador Hildreth stresses that Washington supports Pakistan on Kashmir, not because of any personal affiliation, but for the sake of fairplay, justice and righteousness. ——
—Pakistan-United States Relations by Bashir Ahmed Tahir





and Shabbir Ahmed Khalid published by Quaid-i-Azam University, Islamabad.

**March 15**

Second General Elections conclude in India.

**March 31**

President Eisenhower's Special Representative on the Middle East, Ambassador James P. Richards visits Pakistan.

*[Richards visits Pakistan at the invitation of the Government of Pakistan mainly to "explain the American doctrine as propounded by President Eisenhower on January 5, 1957."]*

**April**

Prime Minister Suhrawardy's article on Pakistan's Foreign Policy is published in the journal, Foreign Affairs.

**May 2**

Pakistan becomes a member of the IAEA.

**May 10**

India elects Rajendra Prasad as President for the second time.

**May 13**

Dr. S. Radhakrishnan is sworn in as Vice President of India.

**June**

James Langley takes over as US Ambassador to Pakistan.

**July 1**

Convention on avoidance of double taxation is signed between Pakistan and the United States in the US capital.

**July 10**

Prime Minister Suhrawardy arrives in Washington DC on an official visit.

**July 13**

President Eisenhower and Prime Minister Suhrawardy at their talks in Washington focus on bilateral matters, Pakistan's relations with India especially Kashmir issue etc.

Prime Minister of IHK Bakshi Ghulam Mohammad tenders resignation.

**September**

Indian Finance Minister T.T. Krishnamachari visits US.

**November 5**

Karan Singh is elected Sadar-i-Riyasat of IHK.

**December 18**

Malik Feroze Khan Noon is sworn in as Prime Minister of Pakistan.





# 1958

**January 17**

Dr. Frank Graham visits Pakistan.

**March 8**

Prime Minister Malik Firoze Khan Noon criticizes the US for providing military aid to India.

**March 22**

Morarji Desai is appointed Finance Minister in the Indian cabinet.

**March**

India's Vice President Sarvepalli Radhakrishnan visits US. Meets President Eisenhower.

**April 14**

Aruna Asaf Ali becomes first Mayor of the Delhi Municipal Corporation.

**April 15**

Prime Minister Firoz Khan Noon offers No-war pact to India with a caveat that India agree to settle all its disputes with Pakistan by negotiation and mediation or arbitration.

**May 9**

Assassination of Dr. Khan Sahib.

**May 27**

A meeting of the Special Kashmir Committee is presided over by Prime Minister Firoz Khan Noon.

**May 28**

Long march towards the Indian held Kashmir is announced by Kashmiri leaders in Pakistan.

*[Prime Minister Noon warns against such attempts.]*

**August 30**

Pak-India Secretary-level meeting begins discussion of the border disputes in Karachi.

*[Agreement is reached to release prisoners arrested during the East Pakistan border incidents with India.]*

**September 10**

Prime Minister Noon visits India; meets Prime Minister Nehru.

*[Agreements are reached on most of the border disputes in the eastern region and on the exchange of enclaves of the former Cooch Behar State in Pakistan etc.]*

**October 7**

President Iskander Mirza declares Martial Law in Pakistan and appoints General Ayub Khan as Chief Martial Law Administrator.

**October 27**

President Iskander Mirza is ousted; General Ayub takes over.

*(The Pakistani press welcomed Iskander Mirza's exit and hailed the advent of Ayub Khan. Miss Fatima Jinnah made a press statement in which she applauded Ayub Khan for his actions. No one in*





*Pakistan felt sorry for Iskander Mirza and the nation welcomed Ayub Khan. He was cheered by all and people had high hopes of a better rule as they had become disgusted with the maladministration and corruption of the former government. (Pages 286 and 287 – Memoirs of a Pakistani Diplomat by Mian Zia-ud-Din.)*

**October 29**

Manzoor Qadir is sworn in as Pakistan's Foreign Minister.

**December 5**

Eminent litterateur Pitras Bukhari passes away in the US.

*[Death of Maulana Abulkalam Azad took place in 1958.]*

*[In 1958, former Chief Justice of the Bombay High Court, Mohammad Ali Chagla replaced G L Mehta as Indian Ambassador to the United States.]*

# 1959

**February 2**

Indira Gandhi is elected President of Congress Party.

**February 13**

Election of President of Shiromani Akali Dal takes place in India; Master Tara Singh re-elected.

**February 23-25**

Foreign Secretaries of Pakistan and India meet in Karachi.

*[Meeting takes place in accordance with the decision of the Prime Ministers of Pakistan and India during their meeting in the Indian*

*capital in September 1958. Focus of discussions is on matters relating to Husainiwala and Suleimanke disputes.]*

**March 13**

Akali leader Tara Singh is incarcerated.

**March**

Aziz Ahmed is appointed Ambassador of Pakistan to the United States.

**March**

Dalai Lama escapes to India as a refugee.

**April 10**

Aircraft of Indian Air Force violate Pakistan's air space.

*[One aircraft is shot down near Jhelum.]*

**April 24**

President of Pakistan suggests that in case of any invasion, both Pakistan and India should defend the subcontinent together.

**May**

A Conference on India and the United States takes place in the US.

**May 23**

Prime Minister Nehru hosts farewell lunch for the outgoing Pakistan High Commissioner Mian Zia-ud-Din.

*(After the departure of Mian Zia-ud-Din, Agha Hilaly served as Pakistan's High Commissioner in New Delhi.)*





**June 1**

Swantra Party is established in Madras.

**June**

William Roundtree takes over as US Ambassador to Pakistan.

**July 18**

Pak-US sign agreement on a Communications Unit in Peshawar.

**July 31**

Kerala State in India comes under Presidential rule.

**September 1**

President Ayub and Prime Minister Nehru have a meeting at the Palam Airport.

*[Ayub's aircraft stopped for refueling at Delhi, on way from Karachi to Dacca.]*

**September 12**

Indian Lok Sabha agrees with Nehru's policy on China.

**October 15-23**

Pakistan's Interior Minister and India's Minister for Steel, Mines and Fuel meet in New Delhi.

**December 7**

President Eisenhower arrives in Karachi on a two- day official visit.

*[Detailed meetings take place between the US and Pakistani officials on December 8 during which bilateral matters are discussed at length*

*besides Pak-India relations with particular emphasis on Kashmir. According to the Joint Communiqué issued on the visit, President Eisenhower and President Ayub " expressed their belief that the visit had led to an even closer understanding between Pakistan and the United States, had strengthened the strong ties already existing between the two countries, and underlined the need of continued cooperative programme between them."]*

**December 10**

Eisenhower arrives in New Delhi on an official visit.

*[John Foster Dulles died in 1959 and was succeeded by Christian Herter as Secretary of State.]*

*[Ellsworth Bunker in 1959 was appointed as US Ambassador to India in place of John Sherman Cooper.]*

# 1960

**January 7**

In his State of the Union address, President Eisenhower focuses on Pakistan and India.

**January 16**

An agreement is signed in Karachi between Pakistan and the US for a loan for the development of the Pakistan Railways.

**January 28**

Minister for Finance and US Ambassador sign an agreement providing for the purchase of American wheat by Pakistan.





**March 19**

Indo-Pakistan trade pact is signed in New Delhi.

**March 24**

Pakistan and Indian Finance Ministers hold talks in Rawalpindi.

**May**

US spy plane U-2 is shot down while flying over Soviet Union.

*[The plane had reportedly taken off from the US communication installation at Badaber, Peshawar, and its destination was Bodo in Norway. Both Pakistani and Norwegian authorities deny any knowledge that the plane was on a espionage mission. Later at the Czechoslovak National Day reception in Moscow, Khrushchev threatens the Pakistani CDA. Asserts, if the incident is repeated, Peshawar will be annihilated by Russian rockets.]*

Prime Minister Nehru inaugurates the State of Maharashtra.

**May 25**

Master Tara Singh is arrested for demonstrations in favour of Punjabi Sooba.

**August 1**

Nagaland in established as a new State of India.

**September 2**

R K Nehru takes over as Secretary General of India's Ministry of External Affairs.

**September 8**

Member of India's Lok Sabha, Feroz Gandhi expires in New Delhi.

**September 19-23**

Prime Minister Nehru visits Pakistan.

*[In the afternoon, the Indus Waters Treaty is signed by the Prime Minister of India and the President of Pakistan on behalf of their respective countries and by Mr. W. A. B. Iliff on behalf of the International Bank of Reconstruction and Development. The next day, Prime Minister Nehru leaves for Murree, visits Nathia Gali, and also visits the site of the new capital, Islamabad, on his way to Rawalpindi. During their meetings, the Prime Minister of India and the President of Pakistan agree on the following:*

a. *A meeting between the Ministers of Finance of the two countries to consider further and resolve the differences on financial matters between the two countries.*

b. *A Minister-level conference between India and Pakistan to review the implementation of border agreements and to resolve the outstanding differences on border matters.*

c. *An early meeting of the Implementation Committee set up under the Moveable Properties Agreement.*

d. *Promotion of Co-operation between the two countries on scientific and technical matters and exchange of information on agricultural research.*

e. *Evolving procedures for the exchange of information with regard to the projects for utilization of water resources of the common rivers in India and East Pakistan.*

f. *Exploring possibilities of increasing trade and economic exchanges between the two countries and examining the need for opening new offices to further this objective.*





*[There is also a frank exchange of views on the issue of Kashmir. The two leaders come to the conclusion that this is a difficult question which requires careful consideration. The two agree to give further thought to this question with a view to finding a solution.]*

**September**

Eisenhower and Nehru, both in New York for the UN Session, meet for the last time.

**October**

Finance Minister Mohammad Shoaib visits US.

**November 16**

Provincial Assembly of Indian Punjab adopts the Official Languages Legislation.

**December 20**

Indian Lok Sabha gives its approval for the Constitution Amendment Bill and the legislation for the amalgamation of acquired territories.

*[According to W. Norman Brown's The United States and India and Pakistan, the Americans have been peculiarly irked by a tone of self righteousness in the remarks of the Indians, especially some by Nehru, and have resented the charge of acting imperialistically. It has been common enough to hear Americans accuse Nehru and India of being Communist. For example, the New York Times speaks of Nehru as a "Lost Leader",..... tells Nehru he is "not being helpful," speaks of "Mr. Nehru's double standards."]*

# 1961

**January 20**

John F Kennedy is sworn in as President of the United States.

*[Dean Rusk is appointed Secretary of State. Chester Bowles is made Undersecretary of State.]*

**March 16**

President Ayub and Mr. Nehru meet in London.

**March 24**

Pakistan lodges protest with India at the construction of Farakha Barrage.

**March**

Finance Minister Mohammad Shoaib visits US.

**April 11**

M.J. Desai takes over as India's Foreign Secretary.

**April 18**

President Ayub unveils the US Embassy building in Karachi.

**April 26**

Former ruler of Kashmir, Hari Singh expires in Bombay.

**May 12**

S.K. Dehlavi takes over as Pakistan's Foreign Secretary.





**May 20**

Vice President Lyndon B. Johnson visits Pakistan.

*[Has detailed talks with President Ayub. Besides bilateral exchange of views, the two also discuss "the possible advantages of a meeting to be held in the near future of heads of nations of Asia and the Pacific area to review their common aspirations, objectives and problems and to seek means of greater cooperation among themselves."]*

*[Vice President Johnson also visits India.]*

*[BK Nehru is appointed India's Ambassador to the US.]*

**July 8**

Indian President accords formal recognition to Karan Singh as successor to Hari Singh.

**July 11-13**

President Ayub on a visit to Washington has meetings with President Kennedy.

*[President Ayub reaffirms the desire of the Government of Pakistan to maintain friendly relations with all neighboring states, based on mutual respect. He reviews his government's position on Kashmir and stresses the great importance attached to the issue by the people of Pakistan. President Kennedy affirms the desire of the United States to see a satisfactory solution of the Kashmir problem, and expresses the hope that progress toward a settlement would be possible soon.]*

*[On July 12 President Ayub addresses a Joint Session of the US Congress. Following are excerpts from his address:*

*"We appreciate the assistance you have given us from time to time.*

*We value our friendship with you and we also take deep interest in your affairs, your thinking, your planning, your action, and if anything goes right here we take pride in that.*

*And if something goes wrong here, that has an adverse affect on our people. You, today, have world obligations. You cannot hide yourself from this position in life, no matter what you do.*

*We hope that you will have the same amount of interest in our affairs. Heaven forbid, if there is a real trouble, there is no other country in Asia on whom you will be able to count. The only people who will stand by you are the people of Pakistan provided you are also prepared to stand by them.*

*Whatever may be the dictates of your world-wide commitment, you will, I hope, take care of this matter, that you will not take any step that might aggravate our problems or in any fashion jeopardize our security".]*

**August 26**

Foreign Secretaries of Pakistan and India meet in New Delhi.

**October 5**

Pakistan is elected member of the Board of Governors of the International Atomic Energy Agency.

**October 19**

President Kennedy's Special Representative Livingston Merchant visits Pakistan.

**November**

During Prime Minister Nehru's visit to Washington, Kennedy compares him with Abraham Lincoln and Roosevelt.

**Dec 17-18**

Indian troops invade Portuguese colony of Goa.

*[After this incident, Nehru pleads that India's use of military force in Goa did not violate Gandhi's principles of non-violence and*





*reminds Indians that Gandhi had approved India's action in Kashmir, which was not non-violent. Defense Minister Krishna Menon declares that Pakistan had {also} invaded "our territory". In fact the entire state of Kashmir, he claims, "is part of the Indian Union".*

**December 18**

A Foreign Office spokesman criticizes Indian attack on Goa.

## 1962

**January 9**

Foreign Office, Islamabad terms statement of Dr. Henry Kissinger in India, as short sighted and Ill-conceived.

*[As President Kennedy's Special Assistant during his visit to India, Kissinger stated that America would not criticise New Delhi for its occupation of Goa.]*

**January 25**

Pakistan accepts US President's suggestion that Mr. Eugene Black, World Bank President, should serve as mediator on Kashmir dispute.

**February 16**

Third General Election takes place in India.

**February**

While flying over Pakistan, the plane carrying the US President's Special Adviser on Africa and Asia, Chester Bowles, deviates from the permitted route.

*[It is made to land in Pakistan.]*

**March 21**

Mrs. Jacqueline Kennedy visits Pakistan.

*[Also visits India.]*

**March**

William McConaughty takes over as US Ambassador to Pakistan.

**April 6**

Bakshi Ghulam Mohammad is sworn in Prime Minister of IHK.

**May 3**

Krishna Menon asserts in Security Council, ".....the accession of the State of Jammu and Kashmir on the 27th October was full and final accession.... So far as the sovereignty of Jammu and Kashmir is concerned, it has become the sovereignty of the Indian Union by the act of accession, by the treaty of the Maharaja with the British Crown.....There is no such thing in our Constitution as provisional accession....."

**May 4**

Krishna Menon states in the Security Council, ".... we regard the accession of the State of Jammu and Kashmir to the Union of India as full, complete and final, irrevocable and what is more, perpetual..... we shall not at any time submit this matter to what is called mediation or arbitration....."

**May 7**

Dr. Zakir Hussain is elected India's Vice President.





**May 11**

US to provide a loan of $ 45 million to Pakistan for the purchase of industrial items from the US.

**May 13**

Dr. Sarvepalli Radhakrishnan becomes President of India.

**May 31**

Pak-US Agreement on Peace Corps is signed.

**June 13**

Mohammad Ali Bogra is appointed Pakistan's Foreign Minister.

**August 31**

A 42-million dollar loan agreement between Pakistan and US is signed in Karachi.

**September 8**

Sino-Indian border skirmishes erupt.

*[US sends USS Enterprise into the Bay of Bengal, to express solidarity with India. Fighting stops on November 21 with a unilateral declaration by China.]*

*[Jaswant Singh in his book Defending India , page 247, states, "The 1962 winter war with China was a watershed. Far more political attention began to be paid to the {Indian} armed forces and commensurately greater financial resources were channeled for their modernization."]*

*[In his book, Reminiscences—Discreet and Indiscreet, T.N. Kaul recalls a conversation with Khrushchev on the Sino-Indian conflict. The Russian leader told Kaul that China was their brother and India their friend. How could Russia take sides in the quarrel !]*

*[Interestingly, eminent historian Arnold Toynbee focusing on Sino-Indian interaction had expressed the view, "In the end, the current Chinese expansion will meet the current of Hindu expansion over the submerged heads of the smaller and weaker and less efficient peoples in between who are fast going as under. And after that has happened, a surmise that the new frontier between China and India will tend, slowly but surely, to travel westward at India's expense and in China's favour....." {quoted on page 93, Janata's Foreign Policy , edited by KP Misra.}]*

**September 24**

President Kennedy and President Ayub have an informal meeting at Newport, Rhode Island.

*[The two leaders:*

*Renew their personal association established during their last meeting in 1961.*

*Review the world situation with particular reference to Pak-India relations especially Kashmir.*

*Agree that the "threat to world peace has remained grave and that free nations must continue to cooperate in the defence of their integrity and independence."*

*Also agree that "the close friendship and alliance between Pakistan and the United States continues to represent an important contribution to the free world's quest for a durable peace." ]*

**October 29**

Karan Singh becomes Sadr-e-Riasat of IHK once again.

**November 22**

Averell Harriman, US Assistant Secretary of State arrives in New Delhi.

*[On November 28, he also visits Rawalpindi.]*





**November 26**

In his address to the National Assembly of Pakistan, Foreign Minister Zulfikar Ali Bhutto, focuses on foreign policy issues.

*[He also adds that Arnold Toynbee, in his book, Civilisation on Trial, observes: "Centuries before Communism was heard of, our ancestors found their bugbear in Islam. As lately as the sixteenth century, Islam inspired the same hysteria in Western hearts as Communism in the twentieth century, and this essentially for the same reason. Like Communism, Islam was an anti-Western movement which was at the same time a heretical version of a Western faith; and, like Communism, it wielded a sword of the spirit against which there was no defence in material armaments."*

*But when the dictates of reality demand [observes Bhutto], "the British suppressed their traditional hostility to Islam and supported the Turkish Empire against Czarist Russia's expansionist urges. Historical memories are most profound among those with whom swords have been crossed. The bravery of the Muslims remains a living legend in Britain."——————Page 32 – Foreign Policy of Pakistan by Zulfikar Ali Bhutto.]*

*(K.L. Gauba in his 'Passive Voices' (pages 43-44), quotes the following excerpt from a pamphlet entitled, (Hindu) 'Mahasabha's Stand on Exchange of population', circulated in India in late 1960s/ early 1970s:*

*"Let the Hindu nation not repeat past historical mistakes. The Hindus had their land bounded on the West by Yabanas (Euphrates and Tigris in Iraq) and on the East by the Kirates (Mekong River) according to our scriptures. The Hindukush mountains, Hindu-chin (Indo-China), Hindu-Asia (Indonesia), Indian Ocean, Manas Sarowar and Kailash in Tibet gave us an idea of the territorial expansion of the Hindus in the past. Malaya, Indonesia, Afghanistan and Kashmir became predominantly Muslim lands due to the aggressive nature of Islam and the weak tolerant liberalism of the Hindus. Even in 1947, about 7 crores of Muslims forced about 30*

*crores of Hindus to part with the Frontier Province, Sindh and a part of Punjab, which were the original homelands of the Aryans, along with parts of Kashmir and Bengal. Numerical majority of the Hindus could not prevent shameful surrender of our national territory in the past or in the present history.")*

**December 25**

President Ayub meets President Kennedy in Washington DC.

**December 27-29**

Ministerial-level talks on Kashmir issue between India and Pakistan take place in Rawalpindi. Mr. Swaran Singh leads the Indian delegation.

*Confidante of the Indian Prime Minister, Krishna Menon went into a virtual oblivion after the Sino-India conflict. In the United States he enjoyed an extremely negative image. US analyst Norman Palmer describes him as "A striking, rather mephistophelean figure, with an abrasive personality and an acerbic wit," who was "the bete noire of many Americans, who often identified India with him to India's disadvantage."*

*Eminent US scholar Stanley Wolpert focusing on the Sino-Indian border clashes opines, "Before the end of 1962, US arms and planes started flowing to India, a steady stream of C-130s loaded with enough equipment to outfit and support ten new mountain divisions, which were to be raised and trained over the next half decade. Pentagon technicians and trainers started arriving with the new equipment, and by 1963, New Delhi had more US brass than Islamabad." {pages 145-146; Roots of Confrontation in South Asia by Stanley Wolpert.}*

*[Pakistan was certainly quick to express its dismay at the volume of Western aid to India. At an emergency session of the Pakistan's National Assembly convened in November 1962, Foreign Minister Mohammad Ali Bogra stated, "I speak in anguish and not in anger when I have to say that one of our allies [US] had promised us that*





*we would be consulted before any arms assistance is given to India; I regret to have to observe that this was not done.... The Indian leadership has been openly hostile to us. They went to the extent of declaring us as their enemy number one. Our safety and security have been under constant threat for the last fifteen years by the bulk of the Indian armed forces, deployed in a state of battle-readiness along our border.....they preach non-violence and practise aggression....the present augmentation in Indian military strength and warlike stores and the assistance now being extended by our friends to India is going to seriously aggravate the situation against us and to our great disadvantage. This is a matter of very grave concern to us and we cannot afford to accept this position complacently."]*

# 1963

**January 24**

Zulfikar Ali Bhutto takes over as Pakistan's Foreign Minister (at 30 years of age).

**January 15**

Pakistan delegation for Ministerial-level talks on Kashmir reaches New Delhi.

*[According to the Communiqué issued at the conclusion of talks, there had been some breakthrough, yet next round of talks may yield something concrete.]*

**February 8**

Pak-India Foreign Ministerial-level talks on Kashmir resume at Karachi.

**February 28**

First President of India, Dr. Rajendra Prasad expires in Patna.

**February 2**

Assistant Secretary of State Phillips Talbot visits Pakistan.

**March 2**

Sino-Pak border agreement is signed in Beijing.

*[On July 17, Foreign Minister Bhutto states in the National Assembly: "I said that we had gained 750 square miles of territory from the People's Republic of China. Has that not been a real gain for us? And China, too, did not lose on the whole. In fact, it gained in the sense that it came to a settlement over the question of the boundary with Pakistan, hitherto an undefined boundary. The settlement laid the foundation for normal and good neighbourly relations. After all what is our objective? If the objective is to seek the good of the world at large, then it can be achieved only through such settlements as the one we have arrived at with China. Our aim is to have the most friendly and peaceful relations with as many countries as possible. I am happy to be able to say that our endeavours in pursuit of that aim have yielded good results."——————————Page 81 – Foreign Policy of Pakistan by Zulfikar Ali Bhutto.]*

**March 12**

Fourth round of (ministerial-talks on Kashmir between Pakistan and India) takes place at Calcutta.

**April 5**

President Kennedy's Special Envoy, Walt W. Rostow visits Pakistan.





**April 25**

Fifth round of Indo-Pakistan Ministerial-level talks on Kashmir ends in Karachi.

**May 7**

British Secretary of State for Commonwealth Relations, Mr. Duncan Sandys, and US Assistant Secretary of State for Near East and South Asian Affairs, visit Pakistan.

**May 9**

Foreign Minister Bhutto emphasises that the Government of Pakistan is opposed to the division of the Kashmir Valley.

**May 16**

Kashmir talks at the level of Foreign Ministers, finally collapse in New Delhi during the sixth round.

*[The press release issued on the occasion states, "In November 29, 1962, the President of Pakistan and the Prime Minister of India issued a Joint Statement calling for renewed effort to be made to resolve the outstanding differences between their two countries on Kashmir and other related matters, so as to enable India and Pakistan to live side by side in peace and friendship. In that statement, the President of Pakistan and the Prime Minister of India agreed that discussions should be held at an early date, initially at the Ministerial level, with the object of reaching an honourable and equitable settlement. In pursuance of this decision, Mr. Zulfikar Ali Bhutto, the Pakistan Minister for External Affairs and Sardar Swaran Singh, the Indian Minister for Railways, held a number of meetings, spread over six sessions between December 26, 1962 and May 16, 1963. These meetings were held at Rawalpindi, New Delhi, Calcutta and Karachi and were frank and cordial throughout. At the end of the last meeting which concluded today, the two Ministers recorded with regret that no agreement could be reached on the settlement of the*

*Kashmir dispute. Mr. Zulfikar Ali Bhutto and his Advisers who had arrived in New Delhi on May 14, 1963 for these talks, left for Karachi on May 16, 1963."]*

**May**

India's Minister for Defense Production Krishnamachari visits Washington DC.

**July**

G. Ahmed takes over as Pakistan's Ambassador to the United States.

**August 13**

Prime Minister Nehru addressing the Lok Sabha states that all concessions offered to Pakistan on Kashmir are withdrawn.

**September 1**

Trade Agreement between Pakistan and India is signed.

**September 3**

Under Secretary State George Ball arrives in Rawalpindi as Kennedy's special representative.

**October 4**

IHK Prime Minister Bakshi Ghulam Mohammad resigns.

**October 29**

Zafarullah Khan is replaced by Syed Amjad Ali as Pakistan's Permanent Representative to the UN.





**October**

Arshad Hussain is appointed as Pakistan's High Commissioner to New Delhi.

**November 22**

President Kennedy is shot dead in Dallas by Lee Harvey Oswald. Vice President Lyndon B Johnson succeeds Kennedy.

*(Foreign Minister Zulfikar Ali Bhutto represents Pakistan at the funeral.)*

*[Indian President Radhakrishnan had also undertaken a visit to the United States during the Kennedy years to meet the US President.]*

**December 5**

B J Desai takes over as Secretary General of India's Ministry of External Affairs.

**December 18**

Vijayalakshmi Pandit takes over as Governor of Maharashtra.

**December 27**

Sacred relic of the Holy Prophet's hair is stolen from Hazratbal Shrine in Indian-held Kashmir.

**December 19**

General Maxwell Taylor, Chairman of the United States Joint Chiefs of Staff Committee, visits Pakistan.

*[Also visits India.]*

*[The years 1961-63 also witnessed large-scale anti-Muslim riots in Jamshedpur, Rourkela and other towns in India, in which hundreds of Muslims were killed. Referring to the plight of the Muslims in India, Salman Khurshid opines, "On 15 August 1947, some Indians*

*made a choice. The choice was to stay home in India. These Indians were Muslims. And since then they have commonly come to be known as Indian Muslims. Some people prefer to call them Muslim Indians. The choice made was a difficult one for it meant rejecting a powerful claim for living together with their brethren in a state perceived to be of their liking. And it meant, for quite a few of them, divided families, lost properties and, for not too few, even shattered lives. Of course the trauma of the actual transition and the days of Partition wore off. But the scars never healed. The Indian Muslims, however, do not speak of the trauma, the injury or the insult. Because the choice was a clear one. To stay at home." ——————Page 21, At Home in India by Salman Khurshid.]*

*[Construction of the new capital of Pakistan continued in 1966. Earlier, it was proposed to Ayub Khan to name the city, Ayubabad. However, the President of Pakistan, decided to name it Islamabad. Interestingly, more than 200 years before the decision was taken to develop Islamabad, a famous saint by the name of Imam Bari {born in 1617 AD and later on his death buried in the vicinity of what is now Islamabad}, had made a prediction, "Close to me, a city would be established, which shall carry a great name in the Islamic world."- Quoted by Mian Muzaffar Mehdi Hashmi in his book "Pakistan Ki Nazariati Assaas" published by Caravan Books in 1995.]*

*[The decade of the 1950s witnessed the construction of Chandigarh, in India.]*

*[In his book 'The United States and India and Pakistan', Norman Brown has expressed the view that Pakistan and India "want American relations with them to rest upon mutual knowledge and respect. When we carry our economic, social, political ideas and techniques to Asia, Asians are sensitive to expressions of paternalism, or condescension, or patronage, or any tinge of contempt for them."]*

*[In 1963, India established the State of Nagaland.]*





# 1964

**January**

In his article 'Pakistan –American Alliance: Stresses and Strains', published in the January issue of Foreign Affairs, President Ayub states, "The Indian leaders have often stated that their true border extends from the Hindu Kush mountains to the Mekong River."

**February 3**

Foreign Minister Bhutto addresses the Security Council.

**March 10**

Assistant Secretary State Phillips Talbot visits Pakistan.

*[Before, he visits India.]*

**March 17**

Security Council resumes its debate on Kashmir.

**March 24**

Former Vice President Richard Nixon visits Pakistan.

RSS Chief Golwalkar is arrested by Indian authorities.

**April 5**

Foreign Minister Bhutto invites Sheikh Abdullah to visit Pakistan.

**April 7**

Indo-Pakistan Conference of Home Ministers on minority problems begins in New Delhi.

*[Pakistan impresses upon India the view that eviction of a large number of persons from Assam and Tripura and other Indian states, had led to a considerable tension. Indian Home Minister on the other hand, explains his Government's position regarding the problem relating to the migration of the minority communities from Pakistan into India and the consequences arising therefrom. The two sides agree that there is an imperative need to ensure that the minorities throughout their territories enjoy complete equality of citizenship, irrespective of religion, a full sense of security in respect of life, culture, property and personal honour and all their rights which have been guaranteed to the citizens of each country under its Constitution.]*

**April 8**

Sheikh Abdullah is released from jail.

**April 10**

Home Ministers of India and Pakistan meet on minority problems, in New Delhi.

**April**

Indira Gandhi [as private person] calls on President Johnson in Washington DC.

**May**

Indian Defense Minister Y. B. Chavan visits Washington DC.

**May 24**

Sheikh Abdullah undertakes a visit to Pakistan; is given an enthusiastic welcome.

*[Later, meets President Ayub; is stated that the President of Pakistan and Indian Prime Minister Nehru might meet in June.]*





**May 27**

Prime Minister Nehru passes away. President Ayub sends condolence message.

*[Sheikh Mohammad Abdullah cuts short his visit to Pakistan to attend Nehru's funeral. Foreign Minister Bhutto attends the funeral ceremony of Prime Minister Nehru. US is represented by Secretary of State Dean Rusk and Ambassador Chester Bowles. Lal Bahadur Shastri succeeds Nehru.]*

*[I would totally disagree with the thesis that Nehru had assumed a Third World leadership role because of the respect in which India was held by the decolonised countries. ..... The respect which the entire world, including their imperialistic world, showed for Jawaharlal was not due to any respect for India at all. {Views of B. K. Nehru quoted in his book, Defending India, by Jaswant Singh; page 25.]*

**May 31**

President Ayub unambiguously asserts that Pakistan would never agree to a federation or confederation with India.

**June 9**

Lal Bahadur Shastri is sworn in as Prime Minister of India.

**June 22**

In a statement in the National Assembly, Foreign Minister Zulfikar Ali Bhutto debunks the concept of a federation with India.

*[He states, "Powerful elements, believing in Akhand Bharat, are striving to bring about a merger of India and Pakistan. Some of these elements are of a militant nature; others employ peaceful, but nonetheless for us, dangerous methods. We have to contend with these elements. The State of Pakistan was achieved after great sacrifices*

*and as far as its people are concerned, there is no question about their will and resolve to maintain its integrity and sovereignty and to resist the machinations of those who want to destroy it. The decision of the United States of America and other Western Powers to give military assistance to India is bound to encourage those elements in India, who want to bring about a merger of the two countries, and to use military force and their power otherwise, to achieve their end. The situation, therefore, is a very serious one." ——————————Pages 102,103 – Foreign Policy of Pakistan, by Zulfikar Ali Bhutto.]*

**August 20**

Indira Gandhi is elected to the Rajya Sabha.

**September 10**

Indian State of Kerala comes under President's rule.

**October 12**

President of Pakistan and the Prime Minister of India meet in Karachi.

*[It is an informal meeting, during Indian Prime Minister's stop-over en route to New Delhi from Cairo.]*

**October 14**

United States to provide Pakistan a loan of $ 3.4 million.

**October**

China explodes nuclear device at Lop Nor, Xinjiang. India says, it would not follow the Chinese example.

*[In early 1965, Homi Bhabha reiterates this position when he meets US Under Secretary of State George Ball.]*





**October 16**

Prime Minister Lal Bahadur Shastri states that the nuclear test conducted by China is a danger to the maintenance of the world peace.

*[Later, in a Radio broadcast, he assures the world that India will not emulate the Chinese example of developing and testing nuclear weapons.]*

**December 4**

India extends provisions of Articles 356 and 357 to IHK in regard to the President's rule.

**December 14**

Bakshi Ghulam Mohammad is released from prison.

**December 21**

Pakistan and the United States sign an agreement which provides for a loan of $ 140 million.

*[At the initiative of the RSS leader Gowalkar, Vishwa Hindu Parishad (VHP) was established in 1964, who feared divisions within the Hindu society that hindered the RSS effort for a unified Hindu societal structure.]*

*[President Ayub Khan in his article that appeared in the January 1964 issue of the journal Foreign Affairs, stated, "Even in the unlikely event of a recrudescence of border fighting between China and India, India could not, considering the mountain terrain, deploy more than three to four divisions against the Chinese. One may justifiably ask then why India is doubling the size of her standing army to twenty-two divisions. Even allowing for the necessary reserves, what are these divisions aimed against? The fact of the matter is that , taking advantage of the favorable Western response to her demands for arms, India is planning to raise two armies, one with which to face China*

*and the other to use against Pakistan and her other smaller neighbours in pursuance of her expansionist objectives. It should also be noted that any army meant for China would by the nature of things be so positioned as to be able to wheel round swiftly to attack East Pakistan."]*

*[In 1964, Chancery building for the High Commission for Pakistan in New Delhi was completed. Its foundation stone was laid by Prime Minister Malik Feroze Khan Noon in 1958. The building's architect was Karl Malte Von Heinz and it was constructed by Messrs. Oriental Buildings and Furnishing Company, New Delhi, under the supervision of Executive Engineer PWD, Pakistan, Mr. M. Rehman.]*

# 1965

**January 5**

General James Cassels, US Chief of the General Staff-designate visits Pakistan.

**January 11**

Pakistan to supply rice to India; agreement is signed.

**January 22**

Foreign Minister Bhutto addresses UN General Assembly.

**January 25**

Foreign Minister Bhutto meets Secretary of State Rusk in Washington.

**January 27**

Anti-Hindi [language] demonstrations take place in India.





**February 19**

C.S. Jha assumes charge as India's Foreign Secretary.

**April 10**

The Government of Pakistan decides to issue Pakistani passport to Sheikh Abdullah.

**April 12**

India launches an attack in Rann of Kutch.

**April 28**

Prime Minister Lal Bahadur Shastri warns Pakistan to avoid hostilities.

**May 8**

Sheikh Abdullah is arrested by Indian authorities.

**June 18**

UN Secretary General advises caution in South Asia hostilities.

**June 30**

Pakistan and India sign an agreement for cease-fire in Rann of Kutch.

**August 13**

Indian Prime Minister Shastri threatens Pakistan.

**August 24**

Akali leader Master Tara Singh visits Pakistan.

**September 1**

Military assistance to Pakistan and India is suspended by the United States.

**September 3**

White House Spokesman states that the US is greatly concerned at the escalating tension between India and Pakistan.

**September 6**

Indian government refuses permission to PIA to over fly its aircraft over Indian territory.

India launches a massive attack on the Lahore front.

*[According to then British High Commissioner in Pakistan, Sir Morrice James, on this date, President Ayub through Ambassador McConaughty, delivered a formal request to the US Administration to provide assistance against the Indian aggression invoking the Pak-US Agreement of 1959. On September 10, the US Ambassador got back with a response from Washington according to which, the United States regarded the Indian attack as a very serious development. However, the attack had to be seen in its proper context. This point was again emphasised to Pakistan's Ambassador to the US, Ghulam Ahmed {brother of Aziz Ahmed}, in a conversation by the Secretary of State later on September 30.]*

*[According to Zulfikar Ali. Bhutto's Myth of Independence, "Neither during the darkest period of the US-Indian relations nor during the brightest phase of the US- Pakistan relations, did the US take a stand as an ally of Pakistan in the Indo-Pak. disputes." Moreover, according to Bhutto, Bertrand Russell had once commented, "One hundred thousand Indian troops have suppressed Kashmiri autonomy." Russell had also said that the official integration of Kashmir made the uprising in the valley inevitable, and participation in the uprising of Kashmiris from Pakistan had to be expected.]*





**September 7**

China warns New Delhi against assault on Pakistan.

*[On the following day, the Chinese government issues a warning to New Delhi against intrusions by Indian troops into the Chinese territory.]*

**September 11**

Congressman Paul Fino underlines the gravity of the Kashmir problem.

**September 17**

In a statement at the Security Council, US Representative Arthur Goldberg expresses the "profound" belief of his country that the differences between India and Pakistan "can be resolved, must be resolved, under conditions of peace."

*[In his book, 'Surrender at Dacca-Birth of a Nation' published in 1997, Lieutenant General JFR Jacob writes, "In 1962, 1965 and even in 1971, we (India) lacked a comprehensive geo-strategic and geo-military assessment of our interests and the threats to these interests. There were no clear cut political aims or directives. There was no effective machinery to plan, coordinate and execute war, and even today we lack a permanent Chief of the Defense Staff or an adequately staffed support organization. There is no National Security Council and even if one materializes in the near future, it is likely to be, like its short-lived predecessor, superficial and toothless."]*

**September 22**

US representative Goldberg in a statement at the UN expresses "the profound appreciation" of the members of the Council to the Heads of States of India and Pakistan, who, in compliance with the resolution adopted by the Security Council on the 20th of September 1965, have ordered a cease-fire between their armed forces.

**September 23**

Cease fire between Pakistan and India comes into effect.

**October 14**

US invites President Ayub and Prime Minister Shastri to visit Washington for talks.

**October**

Finance Minister Mohammad Shoaib visits the US.

**Dec 14-15**

President Ayub visits Washington and confers with President Johnson at the White House.

*[The two Presidents discuss the events in South Asia, including the "tragic conflict" between India and Pakistan. In this context, they reaffirm their support for the UN Security Council Resolution of September 20, 1965 in all its parts, as well as the resolutions adopted on September 27 and November 5, 1965. The US President emphasises that the Administration regards as vital to the world peace, 'the preservation of the independence and integrity of Pakistan' and expresses the continuing interest of the his country in Pakistan's economic and social development.]*

*[Interestingly, during the 1965 war, the Government of India had to arrange a special speech by the Vice-President [of India] to dispel widespread rumors that he had been detained for being a Muslim. Mentioning this in his book 'At Home in India', Salman Khurshid also writes, the matinee idol, Dalip Kumar (actually Yusuf Khan) had to desperately run from pillar to post to protect his reputation against vicious insinuations and allegations of being a Pakistani spy. Not disagreeing with this view, K.L. Gauba in his Passive Voices states that during the 1965 war, and its aftermath, 8000 Muslims in India were arbitrarily arrested by the Indian authorities.]*





*[According to the eminent Pakistani civil servant and journalist Altaf Gohar, Pakistan's High Commissioner in New Delhi had sent a cable to Islamabad before the Indian assault on Lahore that India would be attacking Pakistan on September 6, the date when actually the attack was launched. The cable somehow never reached the Office of the President of Pakistan.]*

*[Expressing his views on the 1965 Pak-India conflict, Jaswant Singh in his book, 'Defending India', says, "The three-week long, somewhat inconclusive war, was marked by some significant departures from the past. At the same time, it established a kind of pattern of conflict between India and Pakistan that was not, in essentials, broken at least on the western sector even in the third India-Pakistan war of 1971. {The} 1965 was the year in which for the first time the international boundary between India and Pakistan was crossed offensively. Though the genesis of the war, as of the earlier conflict of 1948, lay in the disputations over the Indian State of Jammu and Kashmir, hostilities had remained confined to that state alone. On this occasion, both India and Pakistan broke from the past. All the three services were employed, though in very limited roles as such with even more limited tasks. Yet again the United Nations stepped in and stopped the conflict."]*

*[In his comprehensive account titled 'Pakistan's Relations with India 1947-1966' G.W. Choudhury quotes Selig S. Harrison as pointing out in January 1965, that the dominant note in the Hindu attitude today is that Hindus have a natural right to rule in modern India as a form of long overdue retribution for the sins of the Mogul overlords. It is not enough that a unified state with a Hindu majority – clearly dominant over a Muslim minority now reduced to 11 per cent – has been established at long last in the Indian subcontinent. The fulfillment of Indian nationalism requires an assertion of Hindu hegemony over the Muslims of the subcontinent in one form or another. Most Hindus would be satisfied with an acquiescent Pakistan within an Indian sphere of influence, some hope for a confederation and a vocal few would welcome an excuse to annul partition by force.]*

*[Muslims in Hindu India have also been fighting against the Muslim Pakistan, though in isolated cases only. During the 1965 war, a Rajput Regiment having a Muslim majority was deployed in the Poonch Sector to fight against Pakistan. Hawaldar Abdul Hameed and Major M.A.R. Shaikh of the Indian Army were awarded for their bravery. Earlier during the October 1947 Kashmir war, one Brigadier Mohammad Usman of the Madras Regiment of the Indian Army, gave his life for India while fighting against Pakistan. He was posthumously awarded by the Government of India.]*

# 1966

**January 3**

President Ayub Khan reaches Tashkent.

**January 10**

Tashkent Declaration is signed by President Ayub Khan and Prime Minister Shastri.

*[Among other matters, it is agreed that: all armed personnel of both the countries would be withdrawn to the positions they held "prior to 5 August 1965, and both sides shall observe the cease-fire terms on the cease-fire line" ; High Commissioners of both states will return to their posts and the normal functioning of diplomatic missions will be restored; repatriation of POWs will be carried out; and friendly relations between the two states will be promoted.]*

*["Looked at as a whole, therefore, the Tashkent Declaration stands as a monument to the statesmanship of President Ayub and Prime Minister Shastri. That Tashkent could bring them to talking terms alone, is the crowning glory of this meeting. How could the representatives of two self-respecting nations shake hands and come to talking terms after, what President Ayub rightly characterised, a grim and bloody war?" ————————An excerpt from*





*'Tashkent – A Study in Foreign Relations with Documents, by Dev Sharma.']*

*[According to Kuldip Nayer, "Bhutto told me later: Shastri took Ayub for a ride. I do not know whether you saw the way he disarmed (Ayub). I am a poor man, he said, {just} a parliamentarian. I do not have your strength, your stature; and the man started twirling his moustaches....."————————Special Report by Asghar Abdullah published in the Sunday Magazine of the Nawa-i-Waqt of July 15, 2001.]*

On the night of January 10 and 11, Prime Minister Shastri expires after a heart attack.

*[Paying his respects to the Indian leader, President Ayub states "Here is a man who gave his life for amity between India and Pakistan." Later, he comments before journalists, had Shastri not died, perhaps difficulties between Pakistan and India could have been resolved.]*

**January 10**

US welcomes Tashkent Declaration.

**January 12**

Shastri is cremated.

**January 17**

Diplomatic relations between India and Pakistan are restored.

**January 19**

Indira Gandhi is elected leader of the Congress Parliamentary Party.

**January 24**

Mrs. Indira Gandhi is sworn in as Prime Minister of India.

**February 15**

Vice President Hubert Humphrey visits Pakistan.

*[After meetings in Pakistan, it is announced that the US would extend a $ 50 million loan to Pakistan for import purposes.]*

*[Also visits India.]*

**March 1-2**

India's External Affairs Minister Swaran Singh visits Pakistan.

**March 2**

US Arms embargo against Pakistan imposed in September 1965 is relaxed.

**March**

Prime Minister Indira Gandhi visits Washington DC. Meets President Johnson.

**April 20**

Bharat Ratna, posthumously awarded to Lal Bahadur Shastri.

**April**

Finance Minister Shoaib visits US.

**May**

Eugene Murphy Locke takes over as US Ambassador to Pakistan.

**June 18**

Zulfikar Ali Bhutto quits as Foreign Minister.





**June 24**

S. M. Yusuf assumes charge as Pakistan's Foreign Secretary.

**July 5**

President's Rule imposed in the Indian Punjab.

**July 20**

Mr. Sharifuddin Pirzada is sworn in as Foreign Minister.

**August 4**

Lok Sabha rejects no confidence motion against Indira Gandhi.

**October**

Agha Hilaly takes over as Ambassador of Pakistan to the United States. He served in this position till October 1971.

**November 1**

Indian State of Punjab is geographically re-demarcated to award certain areas of Punjab to Haryana and some territory to Himachal Pradesh.

**December 6**

Jana Congress is established in India.

**December 22**

Krishna Menon resigns as member of the Congress party.

*[Shiv Sena was established in India in 1966 with the aim to promote the interests of the State of Maharashtra. The organisation grew from the perception that Maharashtrians were not being provided adequate employment in their own State and that they were being strongly discriminated against. The brain behind its establishment*

*was a one time RSS activist, Bal Thackeray, who is also called Balasaheb Thackeray. Thackeray started his career as a cartoonist.]*

*[In 1966, Mizo insurgency in India entered the militant phase.]*

# 1967

**January 10**

In his State of the Union address, President Johnson emphasizes the need for the peaceful resolution of Pakistan-India problems.

**February 2**

An aircraft of the Lahore Flying Club is shot down near Ferozepur border by India.

**February 15**

Fourth General Election takes place in India.

**February 24**

Assistant Secretary of State Joseph Sisco states in Los Angeles, "at the outset of the flare up in the subcontinent" during the 1965 War, Moscow and Washington correctly visualized the significance of "containing the conflict and ending the fighting."

**February 25**

Death of Nizam of Hyderabad.

**March 13**

Indian President promulgates Presidential rule in Rajasthan.





**April 12**

US authorities confirm that the Administration was not resuming military assistance to Pakistan and India.

**May 1**

In his first-of-the-month broadcast to the nation, President Ayub states that there was no reason to be upset by the US announcement to terminate military assistance to Pakistan. He emphasises, "at least we know under what limitations we have to build up the defense of the country."

**May 5**

In an interview with the National Educational Television Network, Secretary of State Rusk states that in the fighting between Pakistan and India, the UN Security Council acted in a very effective manner with the permanent members—and that includes the Soviet Union and United States——acting in a parallel fashion there to assist the Security Council in bringing that matter to a conclusion.

**May 13**

Dr. Zakir Hussain becomes President of India.

**July**

Benjamin Oehlert Jr. takes over as US Ambassador to Pakistan.

**August 19**

Rajeshwer Dayal takes over as India's Foreign Secretary.

**September**

Parliamentary delegation from Pakistan led by Law Minister visits US.

**November 22**

Master Tara Singh expires at the age of 84.

**November**

Zulfikar Ali Bhutto establishes the Pakistan People's Party.

**December 22**

Indian Parliament adopts Official Languages legislation.

**December 23**

President Johnson makes a brief stop over at Karachi.

*[Meets President Ayub. Talks also focus on Pak-US bilateral relations and Pakistan's relations with its neighbours. Moreover:*

*President Ayub outlines the rapid progress being made by Pakistan in the fields of agriculture and industry.*

*President Johnson congratulates Pakistan on the inauguration of the Mangla Dam.*

*The two review the world situation with special emphasis on the possibilities of moving towards peace in Vietnam.]*

*[The year also witnessed large-scale Muslim massacres by Hindu fanatics in Ranchi and other places in India.]*

*[Rise of fanaticism in India is noteworthy. In his book India & Pakistan, Ian Talbot has cited the following views on Islam by Hindu fundamentalists in India:*

*By now you all know through my previous articles, the irrefutable facts and deductive logic that Islam is evil at its very foundation. It is not a religion, but a means to legalize rape, murder, loot and destruction. These dacoits [criminals] have looted and raped many countries, but no country can tell a bloodier tale of Muslim oppression than India! The Muslim dacoits started their rule over India in 712*





*AD with the invasion of Mohamed Qasem and looking at the present situation of our country, it still continues on today! .....Aurangzeb himself destroyed over 10,000 Hindu temples....some of the larger temples were converted into mosques or other Islamic structures....Ram Janbhoomi (at Ayodhya) and Krishna Temple (at Mathura) are just two examples. Many others exist.*

*The most evident of such structures is Taj Mahal – a structure supposedly devoted to carnal love by the 'great' Moghal King Shah Jahan to his favourite wife Mumtaz Mahal. Please keep in mind that this is the same Shah Jahan who had a harem of 5,000 women and the same Shah Jahan who had an incestuous relationship with his daughter justifying it by saying 'a gardener has every right to taste the fruit he has planted.' Is such a person...capable of imagining such a wondrous structure as the Taj Mahal let alone be the architect of it?*

*The Taj Mahal is as much an Islamic structure as is mathematics a Muslim discovery! The famous historian Shri P.N. Oak has proven that the Taj Mahal is actually Tejo Mahalaya, a Shiv Temple Palace. His work was published in 1965 in the book, 'Taj Mahal— The True Story'. However, we have not heard much about it because it was banned by the corrupt and power crazed Congress government...There is a similar story behind every Islamic structure in Bharat. They are all converted Hindu structures.]*

# 1968

**January 2**

Sheikh Abdullah is released from imprisonment by Indian authorities.

**January 6**

Pakistan demands withdrawal of a diplomat from the Indian Mission in Dhaka.

*[India reciprocates by calling for the withdrawal of a Counsellor in the Pakistan High Commission in New Delhi.]*

**January 17**

Mizo National Front in India is banned once again.

**February 13**

Jan Sangh elects Atal Behari Vajpayee as its leader.

**April 4**

Martin Luther King is assassinated.

**April 18**

Pakistan indicates its willingness to serve as venue for talks between the US and North Vietnam.

**April 25**

Mr. Arshad Hussain, Pakistan's High Commissioner in India, is appointed Foreign Minister.





**June**

Sajjad Hyder is appointed Pakistan's High Commissioner in New Delhi.

**August 6**

US Representative to the UN George Ball states in Philadelphia that in 1965, when the Kashmir dispute between Pakistan and India again tended to assault the world peace, it was "primarily the parallel policies of the United States and the Soviet Union, working both within and outside the United Nations, that smothered the flames."

**September**

India establishes the Research and Analysis Wing [RAW].

**October**

Foreign Minister Arshed Hussain visits US.

**November 6**

In his congratulatory message to US President-elect Richard Nixon, President Ayub states, "On behalf of the Government and the people of Pakistan, and on my own behalf, I send to you our heartiest felicitations on your election victory."

*[Later in his remarks to the media, Pakistan's Foreign Minister welcomes the development by stating: "We in Pakistan are happy on Mr. Nixon's election. He is well known in Pakistan and is an old friend.....He has visited Pakistan several times and is very well informed on problems of the area. We look forward to continuing the very friendly relations which exist between Pakistan and the United States and wish the President-elect health and happiness".]*

**November 7**

T.N. Kaul assumes charge as India's Foreign Secretary.

**December 27**

Indian Parliament adopts the Essential Services Maintenance legislation.

# 1969

**January 12**

India rejects Iran's offer of mediation in Indo-Pakistan disputes.

**January 20**

Nixon is sworn in as President of the United States.

*[Henry Kissinger is appointed head of the National Security Council.]*

*[In private capacity, Nixon visited India in 1964 and in 1967.]*

**March 21**

Secretary-level talks with India on matters relating to eastern rivers, begin in Rawalpindi.

**March 25**

General Mohammad Yahya Khan is sworn in as President of Pakistan.

**May 2**

Communist Party of India [Marxist-Leninist] is established.





**May 3**

Indian President Zakir Hussain passes away. V.V. Giri becomes the Acting President.

*[President Yahya Khan sends condolence message to President Giri. Air Marshal Nur Khan represents Pakistan at the funeral ceremony in New Delhi.]*

*[Former Indian Minister of State for Foreign Affairs, Salman Khurshid, has made an interesting comment as under, on the Indian President when he had a close encounter with death at the time of the partition:*

*"..... Dr. Zakir Husain would himself have disappeared into the gory statistics of Partition at the railway station of Ludhiana en route to Jalandhar for Kashmir with a companion, but for an obscure railway officer, Harbanslal Kapur and a young Sikh officer, Capt. Gurdial Singh, who saved his life from a gang of communal killers. Dr. Zakir Husain's close brush with death may have saved thousands of lives. Upon hearing his account, Prime Minister Nehru air-dashed to Jalandhar to personally supervise security operations."——— Page 33, At Home in India by Salman Khurshid.]*

**May 24**

Secretary of State William Rogers visits Pakistan after talks in New Delhi.

**July 4**

Pakistan and India sign documents on Rann of Kutch in Islamabad.

**July 17**

US Communication unit at Badaber ceases to operate; lease ends.

**July 27**

Pak-India Secretary-level talks [which started on July 15] conclude.

**August 1**

President Richard Nixon arrives in Pakistan. Is accorded a warm welcome in Lahore.

*[In his remarks welcoming Nixon, President Yahya states, "We still remember your visit to Pakistan in 1953, when you came as your country's Vice President.....The United States' contribution to Pakistan's development effort has been very substantial and will always be remembered with gratitude." The US President reciprocates the sentiments of warmth and cordiality and assures that he will try to restore with Pakistan a close relationship of friendship based on mutual trust.]*

*[President Nixon is decorated with Nishan-i-Pakistan.]*

**August 2**

President Nixon in his farewell speech stresses that his talks with President Yahya have been most helpful in strengthening of bilateral relations between the two countries.

*[During his visit to the region, President Nixon also visits India.]*

**August 11**

Pakistan rejects Indian protest against the construction of the Karakoram Highway.

**August 16**

Congressman Robert Sikes visits Rawalpindi.





**August 24**

V V Giri is sworn in as President of India.

**August 31**

G S Pathak is sworn in as Vice President of India.

**September 9**

Pakistan protests against bill in Indian Parliament to extend Indian labor laws to the IHK.

**September 23**

Pakistan envoy in New Delhi, Mr. Sajjad Hyder, visits Islamabad for consultations on anti-Muslim riots in India.

**September**

Joseph S. Farland takes over as US Ambassador to Pakistan.

*[He stayed on Ambassador till October 1973 when he was succeeded by Henry A. Byroade.]*

**October 16**

President's rule is promulgated in respect of Manipur in India.

**October 27**

Apollo-11 astronauts visit Dhaka.

**October**

Demonstrations against Vietnam War turn violent in the US.

**November 4**

Congressional delegation led by Senator John Sparkman, arrives in Lahore.

**December 1**

Jagjivan Ram is selected as President of Congress [R].

**December 3**

Bharatya Jana Sangh re-elects Atal Behari Vajpayee as its President.

*[The year witnessed the Ahmedabad Muslim massacre by Hindus in India. Badshah Khan fasted to protest against the killings.]*

*[Former President of Pakistan Iskander Mirza died in November 1969 in the United Kingdom. Since his deposition, he with his Iranian wife had lived in London. The Shah of Iran then sent an aircraft to bring Begum Iskander Mirza with the former President's body to Iran where he was buried with state honour.]*

# 1970

**January 7**

Sultan Mohammed Khan takes over as Pakistan's Foreign Secretary.

**January 9**

Akali Dal in India suspends its Constitution.

**February 14**

India re-nationalises its major commercial banks.

**April 2**

New State of Meghalaya is established in India.





**May 13**

Pakistan lodges protest on communal riots in Bhiwandi urging Indian government to protect Muslims.

**June 26**

Swaran Singh is appointed India's Foreign Minister.

**July 28**

Report is released by the Gandhi Murder Conspiracy Inquiry Commission in India.

**September 25**

Naxal leader Santhal is arrested by Indian authorities.

**October**

In an address to the UN General Assembly, President Yahya Khan makes an offer to India for the demilitarization of Kashmir.

**October**

Partial relaxation in the US arms embargo against Pakistan is announced.

*[Earlier in November 1967 during his address at the Stanford University, Under Secretary of State Katzenbach, states, "Few areas of the world exist where the case for arms limitation seems more compelling. Arms escalation by either India or Pakistan is considered a threat to its security by the other..... When the longstanding feud over Kashmir burst into open war two years ago, we ended all deliveries of military equipment. We....., in fact, terminated our Military Advisory Group in Pakistan and our Military Supply Mission in India."]*

**December 7**

General Elections are held in Pakistan.

**December 27**

Fourth Lok Sabha is dissolved in India; Mrs. Indira Gandhi heads the Caretaker government.

*[In 1970, Government of India ordered closure of US Cultural Centres in a number of places including Bangalore, Trivandrum and Hyderabad. Lifting of arms embargo against Pakistan by the United States and the US-British announcement to build a communications base in Diego Garcia created much apprehensions in the Indian mind.]*

## 1971

**January 23**

Himachal Pradesh is established as the 18th State of India.

**January 24**

India expels a Pakistani diplomat.

**January 25**

Pakistan retaliates; declares a First Secretary of Indian High Commission in Islamabad, as persona non-grata.

**January 30**

An Indian civilian aircraft is hijacked to Lahore.

*[Pakistan grants political asylum to the two hijackers, Hashim and Ashraf. India refuses to accept the demands of hijackers. Passengers of the hijacked plane are sent back to India. Kashmiris blow up the hijacked Indian plane at the Lahore Airport. New Delhi holds*





*Pakistan responsible for the incident and bans over flights of the Pakistani aircraft over the Indian territory.]*

**February 6**

Pakistan rejects demand to hand over Hashim Qureshi and Mohammad Ashraf to India.

**February 11**

State Peoples' Party is established in IHK.

**February 16**

Karakoram Highway is inaugurated.

**February 25**

President Nixon, in his annual address to the Congress, calls for establishing good relations between Pakistan and India.

**March 1**

Mid-term elections are held in India for the Fifth Lok Sabha.

**March 14**

Congress [R] wins Lok Sabha elections in India.

**March 18**

Mrs. Indira Gandhi is sworn in as Prime Minister of India.

*[Sardar Swaran Singh is sworn in Foreign Minister.]*

**March 31**

Indian Parliament adopts a resolution supporting the struggle of East Bengal against the West Pakistan authorities.

**April 4**

Prime Minister Indira Gandhi urges the people of India to rally behind the policy of the government to support the people of East Pakistan.

**April 24**

Pakistan closes its Consulate in Calcutta.

**April 26**

India's Mission in Dhaka is closed down.

**April 27**

Pakistan's Ambassador to the US Agha Hilaly, delivers a message to US President from Chou En Lai on the visit of an American emissary to Beijing.

**May 11**

Mr. M.M. Ahmad, Economic Adviser to the President visits Washington DC.

*[Calls on President Nixon at the White House.]*

**June 13**

Akali Dal Government in Indian Punjab collapses.

**June 17**

External Affairs Minister of India, Swaran Singh, addresses the National Press Club in Washington DC.

**July**

President Nixon's National Security Adviser Henry Kissinger visits New Delhi.





*Inder Malhotra in his biography of Indira Gandhi opines that India's concern about the possible Chinese moves (in the 1971 crisis) was magnified after the Kissinger visit. Kissinger did not "drop any hint of his famous secret trip to China that was still a few days away. But he said enough to leave his Indian hosts in no doubt that should China intervene in an India-Pakistan conflict arising from the Bangladesh crisis, the Indians should expect no help from the United States."*

**July 8**

Henry Kissinger, arrives Pakistan and calls on President Yahya Khan.

*[In early July 1971, Henry Kissinger after stopping for talks in New Delhi, comes to Islamabad, ostensibly for discussions. Instead of proceeding to Nathiagali for rest as was reported, he flies to Beijing. Pakistan arranges the secret visit. "Do not forget the bridge (Pakistan) which you crossed in coming here", Premier Chou En-Lai says to Dr. Kissinger in Beijing (Article titled Bilateralism: New Directions, by Zulfikar Ali Bhutto from the compilation 'Pakistan's Foreign Policy, by Hameed A.K. Rai.]*

**August 3**

Pakistan expresses full and complete support for the UN membership of the Peoples Republic of China.

**August 9**

Soviet Union and India sign in New Delhi a Treaty of Peace, Friendship and Cooperation.

**August 10**

US expresses concern at the decision to try Sheikh Mujibur Rahman.

**September 5**

Pakistan lodges protest with India against establishment of the Bangladesh Mission in New Delhi.

**October**

Major General N.A.M Raza is appointed as Ambassador of Pakistan to Washington DC.

**November 4**

Prime Minister Indira Gandhi meets President Nixon at the White House.

*[In his Memoirs, Richard Nixon has given an interesting account of the meeting which is as under:*

*"On the morning of November 4, I met in the Oval Office with the Prime Minister of India, Indira Gandhi. Her visit to Washington came at a critical time. Eight months earlier, there had been a rebellion in East Pakistan against the government of President Yahya Khan. Indian officials reported that nearly 10 million refugees fled from East Pakistan into India. We knew that Yahya Khan eventually would have to yield to East Pakistan's demands for independence, and we urged him to take a more moderate and conciliatory line. We could not have known the extent to which India would seize this opportunity not just to destroy Pakistan's control of East Pakistan but to weaken West Pakistan as well.*

*Mrs. Gandhi complimented me highly on the way I was winding down the war in Vietnam and on the boldness of the China initiative. We talked about the uneasy situation in Pakistan, and I stressed how important it was that India not take any actions that would exacerbate it. She earnestly assured me that India was not motivated in any way by anti-Pakistan attitudes. 'India has never wished the destruction of Pakistan or its permanent crippling,' she said. 'Above all, India seeks the restoration of stability. We want to eliminate*





*chaos at all costs.' I later learned that, even as we spoke, Mrs. Gandhi knew that her generals and advisers were planning to intervene in East Pakistan and were considering contingency plans for attacking West Pakistan as well."]*

**November 5**

US Senator Harris expresses deep concern at the deteriorating Pakistan-India relations.

**November 10**

India attacks East Pakistan.

**November 11**

US urges both India and Pakistan to exercise restraint.

**November 24**

Prime Minister Indira Gandhi categorically denies that India is engaged in an undeclared war against Pakistan.

India's Defence Minister Jagjivan Ram, in an interview with Financial Times, admits that Indian army is extending assistance to the Bangladeshi fighters.

**November 25**

Secretary of State William Rogers urges both India and Pakistan to prevent escalation of hostilities.

**November 28**

President Nixon urges Alexei Kosygin to take all possible steps to prevent war between Pakistan and India.

**December 3**

An attempt is made at the airport in Paris to hijack a PIA aircraft.

**December 4**

In view of the Indian attacks, President Yahya Khan declares war on India.

*[In War and Secession, Rose and Sisson express the view that December 6 was the date set by the Indians for their attack on East Pakistan.]*

**December 4**

US Representative George Bush in a statement at the UN Security Council expresses deep concern of the Administration at the hostilities along the borders of India and East Pakistan.

*[He states, 'There have been admitted incursions' of Indian troops across the border of East Pakistan, and emphasises:*

*The US has called on both India and Pakistan to avoid actions which will increase military tensions.*

*It has sought to facilitate negotiations leading to a political settlement of the East Pakistan problem.*

*Specifically, the US Government has proposed that both sides withdraw their military forces from their borders. Pakistan has accepted this proposal. Regrettably, India has not.]*

**December 7**

President Yahya appoints Nurul Amin as Prime Minister and Zulfikar Ali Bhutto as Deputy Prime Minister and Foreign Minister.





**December 12**

President Nixon calls upon India to cease attack on Pakistan.

**December 12**

In a statement at the Security Council, US Representative George Bush emphasises that it is essential for this body to effectively deal with the threat to peace and security in the sub-continent.

**December 12**

US presents a resolution in the Security Council.

*Following are its extracts:*

1. *Called upon the Government of India to accept a ceasefire and withdrawal of armed forces as set in General Assembly Resolution 2793 (XXVI).*
2. *Urged the Governments of India and Pakistan to take forthwith all measures for an immediate ceasefire and withdrawal of their armed forces from the territory of the other to their own side of the India-Pakistan borders.*

In a statement in the Security Council on Pakistan-India war, US Representative states, "Does India intend to use the present situation to destroy the Pakistan Army in the West? Does India intend to use as a pretext the Pakistani counter attacks in the West to annex territory in West Pakistan? Is its aim to take parts of Pakistan-controlled Kashmir contrary to Security Council resolutions of 1948, 1949 and 1950? If this is not India's intention, then a prompt disavowal is required".—

——————————Pakistan Horizon, Vol. XXV, No.1, 1972.

**December 15**

In his remarks at the UN, Mr. Bhutto criticizes the concept of neutrality by being impartial, when a sovereign state is being dissected by bigger neighbours.

*[He emphasises, "There is no such thing as a neutral animal.....You have to be either on the side of justice or on the side of injustice. You have to be either on the side of the aggressor or the aggressed." He then adds, "Impose any decision, have a treaty worse than the Treaty of Versailles, legalize aggression, legalize occupation, legalize everything that has been illegal up to December 15, 1971. I will not be a party to it." (Page 51, Daughter of the East by Benazir Bhutto.)*

Mr. Bhutto walks out of the UN Security Council debate on Indo-Pak war, after tearing off his documents.

*[Politically the U.N. is and always will be a reflection of rather than a solution to, the tensions that exist in the world. I remember the most compelling speech made to the Security Council during the 1971 session. It was delivered by Zulfikar Ali Bhutto, then the Deputy Prime Minister of Pakistan, who'd flown to New York City to ask for U.N. action to stop the Indian invasion of East Pakistan.*

*Bhutto made an impassioned appeal, but it was futile. What I was watching reminded me of the dismal scene at the League of Nations in 1936, when Haile Selassie flew to Geneva to ask for help when his country had been invaded by Mussolini's Italy.*

*The members of the League of Nations had sat on their hands in 1936. Now, in 1971, the members of the United Nations, called on to stop a war between two member states, were sitting on their hands.*

*"Here you are", said Bhutto as he concluded his speech, "here you are with your three wines and your grand dinners, and your 'Oui, monsieur' and 'Non, monsieur,' while my country is being ripped asunder by war." And with that he dramatically picked up the yellow*





*sheets he'd been reading from and tore them to pieces, letting the paper shreds fall onto the table – at which point Israel Byne Taylor-Kamara of Sierra Leone, the presiding officer of the Security Council, as if to underscore Bhutto's message, stirred awake to say, "We thank the distinguished gentleman from Pakistan for his most helpful remarks."*

*Clearly, the United Nations has much to be said for it, but it still has a long way to go before it can ever achieve its early promise as "the world's last best hope for peace." [Page 117, Looking Forward – An Autobiography - George Bush With Victor Gold, Published by Bantam Books, Toronto – New York – London –Sydney – Auckland, KR0987654321.]*

*[Resolution tabled by Poland that had been discussed in New York had asked for stoppage of hostilities between India and Pakistan and recognition of East and West Pakistan as separate states. The resolution also provided for transfer of power to the elected representatives and release of Sheikh Mujib, charging that Council has done nothing to protect Pakistan.]*

*[In his 'Memoirs Of A Bystander', former Pakistani Ambassador Iqbal Akhund, refers to the Polish resolution as under:*

*"Around this time, the Poles made a move that had little effect on the situation, but has found a permanent place in Pakistan's political mythology. They came out with a draft resolution to which no one in the Security Council paid much attention and that they themselves did not pursue seriously. In Pakistan, long after the event, those who were looking for a scapegoat or a deus exmachina have discovered in the Polish resolution a magic talisman that would have prevented defeat, surrender and humiliation."]*

*[Focusing on the matter Lieutenant General J.F.R. Jacob in his book, Surrender at Dacca – Birth of a Nation; page 131, states, "On 8 December, after the Government of India had officially recognized the Provisional Government of Bangladesh, an Argentine resolution in the General Assembly demanding a cease fire and withdrawal of*

*forces was passed by 104 votes to 11, with 10 abstentions. A United States resolution was put to the vote on 13 December and opposed by the Soviet Union. A Polish resolution presumably backed by the Soviet Union, called for an immediate ceasefire and troop withdrawals. Such a resolution, if adopted would have been disastrous for India. Fortunately for us Bhutto, on 15 December, tore up his copy of the resolution, denounced the United Nations and stormed out of the session."]*

US Nuclear Aircraft Carrier Enterprise and other naval vessels enter Bay of Bengal.

**December 16**

Lieutenant General Amir Abdullah Khan Niazi surrenders at Dacca.

**December 17**

Fighting stops on the Western front.

*(Subsequently in a speech, Prime Minister Indira Gandhi thunders, "We have taken the revenge" of the 1000-year Muslim rule over Hindustan.*

*Jaswant Singh in his book 'Defending India' (Page 183), opines, "There is no doubt that the emergence of Bangladesh owes its genesis to a gross mishandling of the situation by the then political-military class of an undivided Pakistan; however India also did certainly contribute."*

**December 18**

Bhutto calls on the US President.

Bharat Ratna is conferred upon Mrs Indira Gandhi by President V V Giri.





**December**

Zulfikar Ali Bhutto takes over as President and Chief Martial Law Administrator.

*[Later, in his address to the nation, Bhutto focuses at length on the tragedy of East Pakistan, vows to take important steps to rebuild the country—a new Pakistan, and forcibly retires a number of senior officers of the Pakistan Army.]*

**December 23**

China closes its Consulate-General in Dhaka.

**December 30**

President Zulfikar Ali Bhutto offers talks to India.

*[As a result of the Pak-India war, a large number of Muslims in India were put behind bars.]*

*[According to Shirin Tahirkheli's The United States and Pakistan, the 1971 war had cost Pakistan some $ 200 million in military equipment. About Yahya Khan, she states, "Stories about the bizarre character of his court during the subsequent sad days were a legend and were told as nightmarishly bad jokes at parties attended by the bureaucratic and military elite. Perhaps the most pathetic of these tells how once Yahya's bacchanalian revelry was interrupted by an official of the Foreign Office who brought a Soviet letter urging compassion in East Pakistan. In response, Yahya demanded the dispatch of a rejection letter along with the gratuitous insult that it was strange, indeed, that the Soviets were preaching compassion, considering what they had done in the past to the people of Hungary and Czechoslovakia. Apparently, Yahya continued to befool himself with the thought that this was just a funny joke and that he still enjoyed good relations with the Russians. The Soviets, on the other hand, treated this as anything but a laughing matter. They saw this as the last straw in their relationship with Pakistan and it entailed profound consequences for South Asian political geography."]*

*[In his Memoirs, Richard Nixon states, "As a result of the Indo-Pakistan crisis, my respect and regard for Mrs. {Indira} Gandhi diminished. A few months later in March 1972, after having seen a film on Mahatama Gandhi——who was no relation to her——during a weekend at Key Biscayne, I dictated a brief reflection in the diary I had begun in November 1971.*

*Diary*

*As I saw Gandhi's assassination and heard his words on violence, I realized how hypocritical the present Indian leaders are, with Indira Gandhi talking about India's victory wings being clipped when Shastri went to Tashkent, and her duplicitous attitude toward us when she actually had made up her mind to attack Pakistan at the time she saw me in Washington and assured me she would not."]*

*[Henry Kissinger views US ties with South Asia during the crisis as under:*

*"By 1971, our relations with India had achieved a state of exasperatedly strained cordiality, like a couple that can neither separate nor get along. Our relations with Pakistan were marked by a superficial friendliness that had little concrete content. On the subcontinent, at least, alliance with the United States had not been shown to produce significant benefits over non-alignment."——*
*——The White House Years by Henry Kissinger.]*

*[During the 1971 war, India's Ambassador to the US was LK Jha who concluded his assignment in 1972. Similarly, US Ambassador to India, Kenneth Keating, ended his tenure in the same year. Daniel Patrick Moynihan replaced Keating in India. TN Kaul replaced Jha in Washington. Moynihan stayed in India as US Ambassador till early 1975.]*





# 1972

**January 9**

Sheikh Mujibur Rehman is released. Flies to London.

**January 11**

Reaches New Delhi.

*[Friendship between India and Bangladesh would be eternal, asserts Sheikh Mujibur Rehman after reaching New Delhi.]*

Mujib arrives in Dhaka to a tumultuous welcome.

**March 2**

House of Representatives Sub-Committee on Asian and Pacific Affairs adopts a resolution which calls for recognition of Bangladesh.

**March 21**

US Senate approves a resolution which urges the Administration to extend recognition to Bangladesh.

**March 31**

Iftekhar Ali takes over as Pakistan's Foreign Secretary.

**April 4**

US extends recognition to Bangladesh.

**April 20**

Martial law is lifted in Pakistan.

**April 28**

India and Pakistan emissaries meet in Rawalpindi; President Bhutto receives D.P. Dhar.

**April 29**

Mr. D.P. Dhar and Mr. Hafeez Pirzada conclude their talks.

**April**

Sultan M. Khan is appointed as Ambassador of Pakistan to Washington DC.

**May 14**

Abdul Rahim Bafaki is elected President of the Union Muslim League in India.

**May 15**

Alabama Governor George Wallace is shot at.

**July 2**

Simla Agreement between President Zulfikar Ali Bhutto and Prime Minister Indira Gandhi is signed.

*(As it turned out, I was upstairs in my bedroom when 'Larka Hai! Larka Hai! (A boy has been born!) rang out through the house at 12.40 a.m. I ran downstairs but in the crush of journalists and television cameramen, I could not get into the room in time to see my father and Mrs. Gandhi sign what would become known as the Simla Accord.——————————Benazir Bhutto's autobiography, 'Daughter of the East', Pages 57 and 58.)*

*(We had won a decisive victory in the marshes and rice paddies of Bangladesh. We had taken some 93000 prisoners. Yet, at the negotiating table at Simla we were unable to obtain a permanent*





*settlement of outstanding issues with Pakistan. The advantages gained on the battlefield were (wasted) away at the Simla Conference."*
*——————————Surrender at Dacca – Birth of a Nation, by Lieutenant General J.F.R. Jacob; page 152.)*

*[According to Amitava Mukherjee's 'India's Policy towards Pakistan', any other mediocre leadership would have called off the Summit but "we (India) did not, in spite of Bhutto's most ungentlemanly remarks" about our Prime Minister, like "Indira is a mediocre woman with mediocre intelligence .....(and) Mrs. Gandhi has never impressed me from the day I knew her in London."]*

*[Interestingly, Mrs. Gandhi took pains at ensuring that accommodation (at Himachal Bhavan) where Mr. Bhutto would stay in Simla, was impressively furnished. Not fully trusting that her instructions had been properly carried out, a few days before the Summit she personally visited Simla; rebuked the caretaker of the Government House for not having done the job properly; and then, personally selected curtains, furniture and upholstery for the place.]*

**July 6**

Special Representative of President Nixon, John Connally meets President Bhutto.

**July 15**

National Assembly approves Simla Agreement.

**July 25**

Indian Cabinet approves Simla Agreement.

**August 4**

Simla Agreement comes into force with the exchange of the instruments of ratification.

*[Niloufer Mahdi in 'Pakistan's Foreign Policy 1971-1981 – The Search for Security' page 88, has expressed the view that Pakistan "was well aware that the Indians would use the (Kashmir) accord to create the impression that Indo-Pakistan problems, specifically the Kashmir issue, had been reduced to an exclusively bilateral level. Bhutto wrote to sixteen African and Middle Eastern Heads of State, regarding the Simla Agreement. The one part that was emphasized was that Indo-Pakistan problems would be settled on the basis of the principles and purposes of the UN Charter. Any mention of bilateral problem-solving was conspicuously omitted."]*

**August 25**

Foreign Secretary Aziz Ahmad and Indian Prime Minister's Principal Secretary P.N. Haksar hold talks in New Delhi.

**September 16**

Stranded Indian civilians are handed over to Government of India at Wagah.

**September 18**

Pakistani civilians stuck in India return to Pakistan

**September 27**

Foreign Office Spokesman clarifies in Islamabad that there is no secret clause in the Simla Accord.

**October 17**

Bangladesh receives Observer status in UN.

**October 30**

Akali stalwart, Sant Fateh Singh, expires.





**November 9**

Pakistan quits SEATO.

**November 28**

Meeting of Army Chiefs of Pakistan and India takes place in Lahore.

*[General Manekshaw meets General Tikka Khan.]*

**December 1**

Prisoners Of War captured on the Western front are exchanged.

**December 4**

Kewal Singh takes over as India's Foreign Secretary.

**December 11**

Agreement on the delineation of LOC in Kashmir is reached by the representatives of Pakistan and India.

*[In 1972, India signed a 25 year Treaty of Friendship, Peace and Cooperation with Bangladesh. When Britain, Australia and New Zealand recognized Bangladesh, Pakistan quit Commonwealth on January 30, 1972.]*

# 1973

**January 1**

Mumtaz Ali Alvie takes over as Pakistan's Foreign Secretary.

General S. H. F. J. Manekshaw is promoted to the rank of Field Marshal.

**January 8**

George Fernandes is elected Leader of the Socialist Party.

**January 10**

L K Advani becomes President of the Bharatya Jana Sangh.

**January 13**

King Zahir Shah is overthrown in Afghanistan and Daud takes control.

**February 2**

Prominent US Senator, Thurmond, condemns India for not releasing Pakistani prisoners of war.

*(He emphasizes that imprisonment of persons as a means of gaining advantages was contrary to the tenets of international law.)*

**February 7**

Senator Edward Kennedy calls for complete and unconditional release of the Pakistani prisoners of war.

**February 20**

Assault on Indian Mission in London: Basharat Hussain and Muhammad Hussain [Pakistanis] are fatally shot by British security personnel.





**March 8**

President Bhutto's Special Envoy Mustafa Khar visits the United States.

*[Holds talks with President Nixon.]*

**March 16**

Indian Union Minister for Civil Aviation, Karan Singh, resigns in the wake of an air crash.

*[Resignation is not accepted by the Prime Minister of India.]*

**April 5**

Senator Mike Mansfield and Senator High Scott underscore the need for an early release of the Pakistani prisoners held by India.

**April 18**

US Deputy Secretary of State Kenneth Rush and Assistant Secretary of State Joseph Sisco visit Dacca.

*[Meet the Prime Minister of Bangladesh.]*

**April 20**

Deputy Secretary of State Kenneth Rush states in New Delhi that from 1965 till now the Soviet military aid to India was eight times more than what the US gave to entire Asia during the same period.——————————————page 181; Pakistan-United States Relations by Bashir Ahmed Tahir and Shabbir Ahmed Khalid; published by Quaid-i-Azam University Islamabad.

**April 25**

Deputy Secretary of State Kenneth Rush visits Pakistan.

**May 3**

In his report to the US Congress, President Nixon states that the US interest in the subcontinent is very clear. It wants the region to be a contributor to global peace, not a threat to it. Moreover, the US wants the region to be an example to the world of peaceful progress.

**May 17**

Special Envoy of the Prime Minister of Bangladesh visits Washington DC.

*[Delivers a letter to the US President.]*

**June 5**

RSS head M S Gowalkar expires.

**July 6**

Agha Shahi assumes charge as Pakistan's Foreign Secretary.

**July 10**

National Assembly in Islamabad adopts a resolution authorizing the government of Mr. Bhutto to extend recognition to Bangladesh at an appropriate time.

**July 13**

President Nixon indisposed; President Bhutto's visit to the US postponed.

**July 24-31**

Pak-India talks between Aziz Ahmed and PN Haksar take place in Rawalpindi.





**August 13**

A US House Foreign Affairs Subcommittee urges the immediate and prompt release of Pakistani prisoners in custody in India.

**August 14**

President Zulfikar Ali Bhutto takes over as Prime Minister of Pakistan.

**August 28**

Accord signed in New Delhi between Aziz Ahmed, Pakistan's Minister of State for Defence and Foreign Affairs, and PN Haksar, Special Representative of the Prime Minister of India. Repatriation of Pakistani POWs captured in East Pakistan except the 195 alleged war criminals, is agreed upon.

**August 31**

President Nixon sends relief for flood victims in Pakistan.

**Sept 18-20**

Bhutto undertakes an official visit to the United States.

*[Meets President Nixon in Washington, during which:*

*Nixon congratulates Bhutto on the progress made by Pakistan in various fields.*

*Bhutto voices his warm appreciation for the generous American response to Pakistan's severe flood losses.*

*Pakistan's long term assistance needs are discussed besides reviewing the substantial assistance which the United States has extended to Pakistan.*

*Pakistan-India relations are discussed besides other issues of mutual importance.]*

**October 15**

Henry A Byroade takes over as US Ambassador to Pakistan.

*[Ambassador Joseph S. Farland earlier returned to the US.]*

**November 9**

Secretary of State Henry Kissinger visits Pakistan.

**December 15**

Piloo Moody is once again elected President of the Swantra Party in India.

*[Moody was a good friend of Zulfikar Ali Bhutto. When Bhutto assumed power in Pakistan, he fondly referred to this friendship. Unfortunately, Moody could not rise high enough in the Indian politics.]*

**December**

Sahabzada Yaqub Khan is appointed Pakistan's Ambassador to the United States.

## 1974

**January 21**

US Ambassador to India Daniel Moynihan visits Islamabad.

The visiting Senator, Vance Hartke, calls on Pakistani dignitaries.

**February 22**

Islamic Summit begins in Lahore.





**February 23**

Sheikh Mujib expresses his resolve [in Lahore] to improve ties with Pakistan.

**March 11**

Mr. Morarji Desai begins his fast demanding that the State Assembly of Gujarat be dissolved.

**March 22**

Pakistan says it will assist Bangladesh get UN seat if its prisoners are freed.

**April 9**

Talks among the representatives of Pakistan, Bangladesh and India conclude in New Delhi.

*[Issue of 195 Pakistani POWs held in India and wanted by Bangladesh for alleged war crimes, is resolved. Agreement is reached by Aziz Ahmed, Pakistan's Minister of State for Defence and Foreign Affairs; Swaran Singh, India's Minister for External Affairs; and Kamal Hossain, Foreign Minister of Bangladesh.]*

*[During the presence of Aziz Ahmed in New Delhi, Pakistan and India, by mutual consent, decide to review the progress in the implementation of the Simla Agreement.]*

**April 30**

Last group of Pakistani prisoners including General Niazi, reaches Pakistan.

**May 18**

India conducts nuclear test in Rajasthan with a reported yield of 15 kilotons.

*(When US Ambassador to India, Moynihan saw {Prime Minister} Mrs. {Indira} Gandhi to present the official US reaction to the {nuclear} test, he added some personal thoughts, telling the Prime Minister 'India has made a huge mistake. Here you were the No.1 hegemonic power in South Asia. Nobody was No.2 and call Pakistan No.3. Now in a decade's time, some Pakistani general will call you up and say, I have four nuclear weapons and I want Kashmir. If not , we will drop them on you and we will all meet in heaven. And then what will you do?——————————————— Estranged Democracies by Dennis Kux, page 315 citing an interview with former Ambassador Moynihan.)*

*[Indian analyst Amitava Mukherjee in his 'India's Policy Towards Pakistan,' opines, No one expected Pakistan to react so violently when India exploded its first nuclear device for peaceful purpose.....Bhutto's fiery oratory, which was silent for some time, began to be heard over the propagandist Pakistan Radio. Calling India a threat to peace in Asia, Pakistan took it as a pretext to initiate her own nuclear programme.]*

*[In 1974, Pokhran-1 test was carried out which demonstrated that India had not only kept its option open but also was, capable of fabricating nuclear weapons. Information made available recently indicates that several times in the recent past – in 1982 during Mrs. Indira Gandhi's regime, in 1995 when Mr. Narasimha Rao was in power, and in 1997 when Mr. I.K. Gujral was the Prime Minister, Government of India had made all preparations for carrying out nuclear weapon tests, but ultimately resiled from under a variety of pressures. ——————————————Page 119, Lahore Declaration and Nuclear Issues by Prakash Chandra.]*

*[Then in 1974 there was Pokhran, but then it was quickly followed by Emergency the following year. It is worth reiterating here that one thing did not necessarily lead to the other, but the world got on the bandwagon. How, it was asked, could a country with a population of over 500 million most of them with a postal address below the poverty line, afford to explode a nuclear device? It was clearly not*





*on. Valuable and vital food was being snatched from the mouths of India's starving millions. The dominant image transmitted around that part of the world which had seen the light at the end of the underground tunnel was a pair of grubby, dark and emaciated hands clutching a begging bowl. From within it and above it a mushroom cloud rose like the mother of all question marks. This two-decade old argument is still stupidly doing the rounds even after Mrs. Gandhi made certain clarifications. She put hard figures to the wild conjectures, saying the Pokhran blast came with a relatively modest price tag some three million rupees, a very very small fraction of the country's outlay in development. It was a figure which tallied with the IAEA assessment.——————————————————An excerpt from an article 'Towards 50 Years of Indian Foreign Policy: Nehru's Ghost is an Oxymoron' by V. Sudarshan published by Verinder Grover and Ranjana Arora in their book titled 'India 50 Years of Independence'.]*

**May 19**

Prime Minister Bhutto strongly criticizes Indian nuclear test.

*[Describes the blast as a "fateful development", a "threat" to Pakistan's security and states that "a more grave and serious evolution has not taken place in the history of Pakistan." He also adds, "the explosion has introduced a qualitative change" in the situation ...between Pakistan and India.]*

*[Later in a letter to Prime Minister Indira Gandhi, Bhutto states, "As you know, in the past we received many assurances from India which regrettably remained unhonoured. India's categorical assurance regarding a plebiscite in Jammu and Kashmir in order to enable its people to freely decide their future is the most outstanding example". ——————————Foreign Affairs Records for the month of June 1974 published by India's Ministry of External Affairs; Page 195.]*

*[In 'Pakistan's Foreign Policy 1971-1981, Niloufer Mahdi quotes Zulfikar Ali Bhutto as commenting "A neighbouring country has exploded a nuclear device, a neighbouring country which has been an implacable opponent of Pakistan ..... There is poverty and misery in India..... Yet India has indulged in the luxury to go nuclear .....So all roads lead to the conclusion that India has acquired nuclear weapons at a very great cost, very great risk, and at a very great sacrifice to intimidate and blackmail.....That has been the purpose to use nuclear weapons, to brandish the nuclear sword at Pakistan and to extract political concessions, to exercise domination over the subcontinent, to exercise hegemony over the neighboring states.....If she does not succeed in political blackmail, there is the possibility of war.....Pakistan simply cannot be irresponsible and say that there will be no war, and if there is war that India will not use the nuclear bomb." (NAPD Vol. III 1974 page 298).]*

**August 9**

Gerald Ford succeeds Nixon as US President who resigns because of the Watergate Scandal.

*[Henry Kissinger is appointed Secretary of State.]*

**August 24**

Fakhruddin Ali Ahmed becomes President of India.

**September 14**

Foreign Secretary Kewal Singh and Foreign Secretary Agha Shahi sign the following agreements in Islamabad :

Agreement relating to the exchange of postal articles.

Agreement regarding establishment of telecommunication services.

Visa agreement on travel facilities.

Protocol on the visits of the pilgrims.





**September 15**

Prime Minister Zulfikar Ali Bhutto criticizes Sikkim's annexation by India———Grants interview to the Washington Post.

**September 19**

Assistant Secretary of State Atherton states before a subcommittee of the Congress, "Of the major countries of South Asia, Pakistan has perhaps managed best to moderate the damage of recent international economic events. Pakistan's recovery from the effects of both civil war and last year's flood has been impressive....."

**October 1**

Pakistan's Minister of State for Defence and Foreign Affairs visits Washington DC.

**October**

Secretary of State Kissinger visits India.

*[Speaks of the past misunderstandings and attempts to repair the damage. During the visit, India and the US also sign an agreement to establish Indo-US Joint Commission. ]*

*[President Ford nominates William Saxbe as new US Ambassador to India.]*

**Oct. 31-Nov. 1**

Secretary of State Dr. Henry Kissinger visits Islamabad.

**November 18-22**

Defence Secretary Fazal Muqeem and India's Tourism Secretary N. Sahgal meet for talks on restoration of air links between the two countries.

**November 30**

After negotiations between Pakistani and Indian officials, a trade protocol is signed in New Delhi.

*(Pakistan is represented in talks by Secretary Ejaz A. Naik and India by its Commerce Secretary V.I. Shah.)*

*[Former President Ayub Khan died in 1974. He had been suffering from heart trouble and for its treatment, had visited the United States.]*

*[In 1974, Nawab Ahmad Khan, father of Ahmed Reza Kasuri, Member of the National Assembly of Pakistan, was assassinated.]*

*[According to Palmer's book, 'The United States and India', reaction to India's May 18, 1974's peaceful nuclear explosion at Pokharan, in the US, in particular, was immediate and highly critical. One might indeed say that Indo-American relations have experienced the political fallout of the Pokharan explosion ever since. He also quotes from Christopher Raj's piece, titled 'Tarapur: a Test Case for the US Nuclear Non-proliferation Act of 1978' as under:*

*"Indeed, the concern that American peaceful nuclear exports might be diverted for nuclear explosive purpose (as they believed it occurred in the Indian case), contributed greatly to numerous Congressional initiatives designed to combat such proliferation....Members of the United States Congress believed that the plutonium that was used in the Indian explosion was produced in a reactor (CIRUS) furnished by Canada, utilizing US supplied heavy water as moderator. However, the State Department in a reply to Senator Abraham Ribicoff noted that although the United States had supplied heavy water to India, India could conceivably not have used it for making the nuclear device because it was used up four years before the Pokharan test."*

*[JN Dixit in his 'Anatomy of a Flawed Inheritance' has opined that the 'Pokhran Test gave Bhutto the necessary handle to arouse adverse Pakistani public opinion against India. It enabled him to augment the military strength of Pakistan not only with the help of Islamic countries, but also with the assistance of the USA and China based*





*on their apprehensions about a nuclear weaponized India.']*

*[In 1974, Akali Dal in India adopted the Anandpur Sahib Resolution.]*

# 1975

**January 3**

Indian Minister for Railways is killed in a bomb blast.

**January 15**

Pakistan and India sign in New Delhi a protocol on resumption of shipping services.

**January 23**

Trade between Pakistan and India is allowed only in the public sector; agreement signed.

*[In July 1976, as a result of the meeting of Foreign Secretaries, trade is also opened up to private sector in both sides].*

**February 5**

Prime Minister Zulfikar Ali Bhutto visits Washington DC; meets President Gerald Ford.

*[The two leaders discuss wide-ranging subjects including international detente, efforts to secure a just and lasting peace in the Middle East, and proposals to increase cooperation between developing and the developed countries. They also review bilateral relations.*

*Prime Minister Bhutto expresses Pakistan's determination to continue to play a constructive role in the search for peaceful solutions to the regional disputes, so as to promote the establishment of durable peace in the subcontinent. President Ford assures the Prime Minister that*

*support for the independence and territorial integrity of Pakistan remains an enduring principle of the American foreign policy.]*

**February 7**

Prime Minister Bhutto meets Henry Kissinger.

**February 23**

US lifts arms embargo on Pakistan and India.

*[In an interview with NBC, Under Secretary of State Joseph Sisco states that US was ending its arms embargo against Pakistan. He emphasises the anomaly where India "is getting arms from the Soviet Union and has its own capacity to manufacture them," while Pakistan cannot "receive weapons" from Washington DC.]*

**February 25**

Secretary of State rejects as incorrect, Indian Ambassador to Washington's criticism of the US decision to lift arms embargo on Pakistan.

**February 26**

Sheikh Abdullah takes charge of the state government of Kashmir.

**March 22**

Nagaland in India comes under Presidential rule.

**April 17**

Former Indian President Radhakrishnan expires.





**May 15**

Foreign Secretaries Agha Shahi and Kewal Singh meet in New Delhi.

**June 25**

Demonstrations against Mrs. Indira Gandhi's government become intense. Opposition led by Jayaprakash Narayanan declares a plan of action to force the Prime Minister out of Office.

Emergency is declared in India.

*[Freedom of expression as well as the country's Constitution are largely suspended and thousands of opponents of Prime Minister Indira Gandhi incarcerated. Moreover, foreign media representatives including those from the United States, are ordered to leave India.]*

**September 5**

Assassination attempt takes place on President Gerald Ford.

**October 9**

Minister of State for Foreign Affairs Aziz Ahmad, calls on the US President at the White House.

**October**

Indian Foreign Minister Chavan visits Washington DC.

*[For the first meeting of the Indo-US Joint Commission.]*

**December 16**

Pakistan lodges protest with US after the premises of its UN Mission in New York is assaulted [on December 15], by members of the Jewish Defence League.

*[The organisation had claimed responsibility for the incident.]*

*[The 1965 embargo on sale of lethal-end equipment by the United States was lifted against Pakistan in 1975.]*

*[Sheikh Mujibur Rahman was assassinated in August 1975.]*

*[In his biography of Indira Gandhi (page 292) Inder Malhotra expressed the view, "It is not possible to prove or disprove conclusively the assertion of some that Indira would have relaxed, if not withdrawn, the Emergency on the twenty-eight anniversary of Independence on August 15th, 1975.....barely fifty days after its imposition.....were it not for the massacre in Dacca that very morning of President Sheikh Mujibur Rahman and several members of his family. But the fact remains that from then onwards, she started saying that what 'they' had done to Mujib 'they' wanted to do to her and her family also. When General Zia-ul-Haq executed Bhutto in Pakistan on April 4, 1979, she conjured up visions of a noose being prepared for her own neck."]*

*[Thomas Powers in his work, 'The Man who Kept the Secrets', disclosed that during the early seventies, CIA had successfully planted an agent in the Indian cabinet. In 1981 New Delhi refused to accept a US Foreign Service officer, George Griffin, as American envoy, on grounds that he was a CIA operative. Seymour M. Hersh in his book, Price of Power, charged that Morarji Desai had been on the CIA payroll during Johnson and Nixon years. An American film reviewer, Richard Grenier, while commenting on the film, Gandhi, described it as the 'paid political advertisement for the Government of India'. Grenier also recalled that Krishna Menon had made a practice of drinking his own urine.]*





# 1976

**January 4**

Senator McGovern visits Pakistan.

**January 15**

Congressman Charles Diggs visits Islamabad.

**February**

Prime Minister Bhutto meets Kissinger in New York.

**April 1**

J.S. Mehta takes over as India's Foreign Secretary.

**April 13**

Sheikh Abdullah is elected President of the National Conference.

**May 12**

Foreign Secretaries Jagat Mehta and Agha Shahi meet in Islamabad.

*[A joint statement is issued after the talks, announcing agreement on the following:*

*1) Withdrawal of complaints from ICAO and restoration of air links and over flights.*

*2) Resumption of goods and passenger traffic by rail via Wagah-Atari border check post.*

*3) Re-establishment of diplomatic relations at Ambassadorial level.*

*4) Private sector participation in bilateral trade.*

*5) Repatriation of detainees from both the countries.]*

**May 19**

State Department welcomes decision by Pakistan and India to resume diplomatic relations.

**May 24**

Pakistan and India agree to start Lahore-Amritsar train service.

**July 16**

Agreement for resumption of air services between Pakistan and India is signed.

**July 21**

Air services between Pakistan and India resume.

**July 22**

Railway traffic between Amritsar and Lahore is re-established.

**July 24**

Diplomatic relations suspended in 1971, are formally re-established between Pakistan and India.

*[Ambassadors K.S. Bajpai and Syed Fida Hussain present their credentials.]*

**Aug. 8- 9**

Secretary of State Henry Kissinger visits Pakistan.





**September 10**

Indian plane flying from Delhi to Bombay is hijacked; lands at Lahore Airport.

**October 3-7**

Pak-India talks take place on Salal Dam.

*[Foreign Secretaries Agha Shahi and J.S. Mehta meet in New Delhi.]*

**October 19-21**

Foreign Secretaries of Pakistan and India meet in Islamabad.

*[Talks focus on Salal Dam.]*

**November 2**

Indian Lok Sabha adopts the Constitution Bill [42nd Amendment].

**December 17**

Secretary of State-designate Cyrus Vance responds to Mr. Bhutto's message of felicitations.

*[He says, "I attach great importance to the cordial relations between our two countries, and I look forward to increasing this friendship."]*

**December 30**

Indian government takes over the marketing and refinery unit of the US enterprise, CALTEX Oil.

*[As a result of the Emergency imposed in India by Mrs. Indira Gandhi, mobs bulldoze Muslim homes in Old Delhi, forcibly sterilize men and rape women. Muslims resist, leading the police to perpetrate the Turkman Gate massacre. A court later indicts Jagmohan, Vice Chairman of the Delhi Development Authority, for his role in the*

*massacre. Forcible sterilizations are also reported in Muzaffarnagar, and other places in India.]*

*[Symington Amendment was passed by the US Congress in 1976. According to this law, no US assistance will be provided to any country which delivers or receives nuclear enrichment equipment, materials or technology unless under IAEA safeguards. Symington Amendment was drafted to cover only those countries which delivered or received nuclear technologies so that Israel's nuclear weapons capability which is considered as essentially homegrown, would not be affected.]*

*[In 1976, Prime Minister Zulfikar Ali Bhutto promoted Lieutenant General Zia ul Haq to the rank of a full General and appointed him as Chief of Staff of the Pakistan Army.]*

*[Pakistan-France accord was signed in March 1976 according to which, Paris was to sell a fuel reprocessing plant to Islamabad. US pressurized France to cancel the deal. According to Shirin Tahir-Kheli's 'The United States and Pakistan' in the summer of 1997, France shifted its policy by insisting that Islamabad meet its economic requirements from France, if the reprocessing plant sale was to be consummated.]*

*[In 1976, the Akali Dal established its organization in North America. Subsequently, the World Sikh Organization {WSO} was established in New York in July 1984.]*

*[In an article on bilateralism published in the Foreign Affairs' issue of October 1976, Prime Minister Bhutto wrote, "As a concept, the guiding principle of Pakistan's foreign policy which we call Bilateralism suffers from no confusion or complexity. The idea of conducting and developing our relations with each of the great powers on a bilateral basis, identifying areas of cooperation with one without repudiating an alliance with another and thus evolving an internally consistent and integrated policy, requires no justification and implies no moral pretence. The normal mode of maintaining relations between any two countries, great or small , is to base them on their joint perception of their mutual interest...."]*





# 1977

**January 20**

Jimmy Carter is sworn in as President of the United States.

*[Appoints Zbigniew Brzezinski as his National Security Adviser.]*

**February 11**

Indian President Fakhruddin Ali Ahmad passes away.

*[Pakistan is represented at the last rites by Senate Chairman Habibullah Khan. US is represented by Ms Lillian, mother of President Carter. She had served as a Peace Corps volunteer in India in the late 1960s.]*

**February 11**

B D Jatti takes oath as Acting President of India.

**March**

First General Elections are held in India after lifting of the Emergency.

*[".....the year 1977 marks a watershed in the history of the Indian National Congress, when it was unseated at the Centre and in several states by the newly formed Janata Party and other opposition parties."———Page 346, The Annual Register of Indian Political Parties 1990, Part Two, by A. M. Zaidi.]*

**March 22**

Prime Minister Indira Gandhi resigns.

**March 24**

Morarji Desai becomes Prime Minister of India.

*[Atal Behari Vajpayee is appointed as India's Foreign Minister. US Administration calls the Janata Party's victory, "a noteworthy example of the re-assertion of democracy."]*

*[Carter names Robert Goheen, as US Ambassador to India. Morarji Desai appoints Nani Palkhiwala, as Indian Ambassador to the US.]*

**March 27**

Indian government revokes external emergency.

**April 11**

Indo-Pak trade talks at the Secretary-level are held in New Delhi.

**April 23**

Henry A. Byroade relinquishes charge as US Ambassador to Pakistan.

**June 1**

Foreign Minister Aziz Ahmad meets Secretary of State Cyrus Vance in Paris.

**June**

Arthur Hummel takes over as US Ambassador to Pakistan.

**July 5**

General Zia-ul-Haq assumes power. Bhutto arrested.

*[India describes the change in Pakistan as its internal matter. External Affairs Minister states in the Lok Sabha, "While naturally we follow events in our neighbouring countries with interest, I would like to reiterate that the developments are an internal affair of Pakistan....."]*





**July 6**

S. Shah Nawaz takes over as Pakistan's Foreign Secretary.

**July 9**

Sheikh Abdullah becomes Chief Minister of IHK.

**July 23**

Deputy Secretary of State Warren Christopher visits New Delhi.

*(Does not visit Islamabad.)*

**July 25**

Neelam Sanjiva Reddy takes oath as President of India.

**July 29**

Prime Minister Morarjee Desai asserts that India was not apprehensive at provision of arms to Pakistan by Washington DC.

**August 14**

Prime Minister Desai felicitates President Zia.

**August**

US Under Secretary of State for Security, Science and Technology, visits New Delhi.

*(Nye also visits the Bhabha Atomic Research Centre (BARC), Bombay, and holds talks with Chairman of the Indian Atomic Energy Commission Homi N. Sethna.——— Trends in India's Foreign Policy by S.C. Gangal in 'Janata's Foreign Policy'; Edited by K. P. Misra.)*

**September 30**

On his visit to the United States, India's External Affairs Minister Atal Bihari Vajpayee addresses the Council of Foreign Relations in New York.

*[Criticising the Emergency enforced by Mrs. Indira Gandhi, Vajpayee, states: "It was the theory, during the period of distortion in my country, that life was a commodity that could be dispensed with in the larger interest of the nation. It was the theory that a revolution was on to rescue the country from the dark forces of disruption and destabilization and that, to paraphrase a famous dictator, 'this revolution was incapable of either burying or mourning its dead.' In the name of this pernicious doctrine, the citizen of India was deprived of this simple right to life and liberty. In the name of this doctrine was set aside one of the most sacred achievements of human civilization, the right of habeas corpus. To perpetrate this deceit upon the masses, a radiant face was sought to be put on it. It was argued that deprivation of such a right was essential for the nation's progress, to conserve its foreign exchange reserves and preserve the gains since independence. One monstrous lie was piled upon another. An atmosphere of fear was deliberately created and terror let loose to intimidate and silence."*

*—— Page 49; Atal Behari Vajpayee-New Dimensions of India's Foreign Policy published by Vision Books.]*

**October 3**

Former Prime Minister Indira Gandhi is arrested on charges of corruption and mismanagement.

**December 10**

Pakistan's Ambassador in New Delhi Syed Fida Hasan passes away due to heart attack.

*(Vajpayee sends condolence message on the tragedy.)*





**December 18**

Mrs. Indira Gandhi resigns her Congress membership.

*[In keeping with his goals of curbing nuclear proliferation, President Carter (in 1977) signed the International Security Assistance Act of 1977 [PL 95-92] into law, which contained the Glenn Amendment. This Amendment created Section 670 in the Foreign Assistance Act of 1961, which states that no assistance will be provided to any country which delivers or receives nuclear reprocessing equipment, materials or technology.)*

*[Referring to Indo-US relations, former Indian Foreign Secretary T. N. Kaul {in his memoirs, 'Reminiscences Discreet and Indiscreet'}, made the following interesting observation:*

*"What is wrong in India's relations with America? Nothing, and yet almost everything".]*

# 1978

**January 1**

President Jimmy Carter visits New Delhi.

*[Does not visit Pakistan. Addresses the Indian Parliament. Signs a Delhi Declaration stressing common support for democracy and economic development. According to an article titled, Trends in India's Foreign Policy in book entitled, Janata's Foreign Policy by K P Misra, even at the airport reception, the two sides expressed hopes for an increasing support and understanding between the two governments and peoples. President Carter said that he and his family had a "deep feeling of love and affection" for the people of India and recalled his mother's voluntary service as a Peace Corps nurse in India in the early sixties. As it happened, the President and his top advisers showed a lack of adroitness and finesse with actual handling of sensitive questions relating to the nuclear issue. The President's remarks that*

*the cold and blunt letter he planned to send after reaching home, got wider publicity and caused embarrassment.]*

**January 2**

Split in the Congress Party; Indian National Congress-1 is led by Mrs Indira Gandhi.

**January 3**

In a message to General Zia while departing New Delhi, President Carter states, "Support for the territorial integrity, development and independence of Pakistan remains an enduring principle of American foreign policy".

**January 31**

Commander US Pacific Command, Franklin Wisner arrives on a visit to Pakistan.

**February 6-8**

External Affairs Minister Atal Behari Vajpayee visits Islamabad.

**March 1**

Swaran Singh becomes President of Congress Party.

**March 16**

Foreign Minister Vajpayee says that UN resolutions on Kashmir are outdated.

**April 11**

Agha Shahi visits New Delhi.





**April 18**

India's External Affairs Minister Vajpayee states in the Lok Sabha that Mr. Bhutto and Mrs. Indira Gandhi had reached a secret understanding on the Kashmir issue in Simla while signing the Simla Agreement. Asserts that he was quoting from confidential documents which he could not disclose.

*[Immediately, Aziz Ahmed contradicts Vajpayee's assertion.]*

**April 26**

Former US Vice President Rockefeller visits Islamabad.

**May 6**

Commerce Secretaries of Pakistan and India meet in Islamabad.

**May 30**

A number of Ministers in the Indian Cabinet including Charan Singh, resign.

**June 1**

Abdul Sattar is appointed Ambassador of Pakistan to India.

**June 2**

Adviser Agha Shahi meets US Secretary of State in New York.

**June**

Prime Minister Morarji Desai arrives in Washington DC on an official visit. Meets President Carter.

**July 14**

Under Secretary State David Newson arrives in Islamabad.

**August 11**

Under Secretary State David Newson holds talks with Agha Shahi in New York.

**August 31**

General Zia and Prime Minister Morarjee Desai meet in Nairobi.

**September 2-4**

Minister for Food and Agriculture Khawaja Muhammad Safdar visits India.

*[An agreement is reached on the sale of wheat seeds by India to Pakistan.]*

Pakistan sends relief items for the flood-affected in India.

**September 16**

General Mohammad Zia-ul-Haq assumes charge as President of Pakistan.

**September 25**

Indian cricket team arrives in Karachi for matches.

**October 7-9**

Pak-India trade talks take place in Islamabad.

**October 29**

President Zia asserts in a press meet that there was no question of abolition of the visa system between India and Pakistan.





**November 18**

India's Minister for Information and Broadcasting L.K Advani visits Pakistan.

**December 24**

Attempt is made on the life of Charan Singh.

**December 26**

Mrs. Indira Gandhi is released from prison.

*[A few Muslims have risen to senior positions in the Indian armed forces including Air Chief Marshal Idris Hasan Lateef who became Chief of Staff of the Indian Air Force in September 1978 (at one time he served as Air Attache in Indian Embassy in Washington D.C. and later as Indian Ambassador to Paris), Air Vice Marshal Jaffar Zaheer, Lieutenant General Sami Khan, Lieutenant General Afsar Karim [who has also written a book on Kashmir], Lieutenant General Jameel Mahmood and Lieutenant General Muhammad Ahmad Zaki.]*

*[All Pakistan Muhajir Students Organization was established in 1978.]*

*[Nirankari-Sikh clashes took place in Amritsar in 1978.]*

*[Coup took place in Afghanistan 1978 in which President Mohammad Daoud was replaced by Nur Muhammad Taraki.]*

# 1979

**January 21**

Syed Abdullah Bokhari, Shahi Imam of Jamia Masjid visits Pakistan.

**January**

Sultan M. Khan is appointed as Pakistan's Ambassador to the United States the second time.

**February 28**

House Foreign Affairs Committee passes a resolution for clemency for Bhutto.

**March 1**

Deputy Secretary of State Warren Christopher visits Islamabad.

*[Asserts in a press statement, "Our support for Pakistani independence, economic development and national integrity is an important principle of our foreign policy."]*

*[Warren Christopher also visits India.]*

**March 10-19**

Indian journalists Kuldip Nayar and Khushwant Singh visit Pakistan.

**March 13**

Pakistan quits CENTO.





**April 4**

Former Prime Minister Zulfikar Ali Bhutto is executed.

*[State Department avoids comment.]*

**April 7**

US suspends Development Assistance for Pakistan; Symington Amendment stipulation.

**April 21**

Zia expresses appreciation to India for not making statements on Pakistan's domestic scene.

**April**

Foreign Minister Vajpayee visits Washington DC.

**July 15**

Prime Minister Morarji Desai tenders his resignation.

**July 28**

Charan Singh takes oath as Prime Minister of India.

**August 15**

State Department Spokesman clarifies that the US has no intention to use force to dismantle Pakistan's uranium enrichment facility.

**August 16**

Congressional delegation led by Lester Wolff visits Pakistan.

*[At a press conference in Islamabad, voices strong support for Pakistan's relations with the United States; commends Zia on his*

*principled stand on Afghanistan and expresses the hope that differences between the two states on the nuclear question will be resolved.]*

**August 20**

Prime Minister Charan Singh tenders his resignation.

**September 5**

Indian Foreign Minister S.N. Mishra calls on President Zia in Havana, on sidelines of NAM Summit.

**October 1**

Prominent Sikh leader[ based in the US] Ganga Singh Dhillon visits Pakistan.

**October**

Advisor on Foreign Affairs Agha Shahi visits US.

**November 15**

Prime Minister Charan Singh commiserates with Pakistan on the PIA crash in Saudi Arabia.

**November 19**

R.D. Sathe takes over as India's Foreign Secretary.

**November 21**

Mobs attack US Embassy in Islamabad; American Centre in Rawalpindi and Bank of America in Islamabad are set on fire.

*[Pakistan government subsequently regrets 'deeply and sincerely' the incident emphasising that the President of Pakistan has strongly condemned the mob action. A statement issued later on November 27, states, "The trouble was sparked off when unidentified foreign*





*radio broadcasts hinted at the involvement of the US in the occupation of the Kaaba."]*

**November 22**

President Carter conveys his gratitude to President Zia for protecting American lives.

**November 23**

State Department Spokesman elaborates that the Government of Pakistan had taken immediate notice of the American request for assistance.

**December 5**

Indian Mission protests at the mistreatment of a member of their staff.

**December 26**

Soviet troops invade Afghanistan.

*[Under Carter, Brzezinski aspired {for} pre-eminence and established himself as a rival power centre to Secretary of State Cyrus Vance. They battled toe-to-toe on Soviet policy, Vance handling arms negotiations, Brzezinski managing Carter's tougher line, especially after Moscow's 1979 invasion of Afghanistan.————Page 592; The Power Game, by Hedrick Smith.]*

*[The Soviet intervention in Afghanistan was seen (in India) as unwise even in the Soviet interest. However, it was not condemned outright [by New Delhi] as the Sino-Pak-American axis appeared to be reviving. The cold war basis of the relationship meant that Russia no longer took the same interest after 1991. Common interests do exist now in the stability of Asia and from complementary economies. This is being rediscovered slowly.————————————————————————————Eric*

*Gonsalves in article, Fifty Years of (India's) Foreign Policy; National Herald, February, 27, 1997.]*

**December 30**

Zbigniew Brzezinski expresses strong support for the consolidation of the US- Pakistan ties in all spheres; speaks to Zia on telephone.

*[He also states, the US had warned Soviet Union that it was prepared to honour the 25-year old defence accord with Islamabad and that it would use armed force to assist Pakistan in case Soviet troops in Afghanistan cross into Pakistan.]*

*[In April 1979, Carter Administration invoked Section 669 [Symington Amendment] to terminate aid to Pakistan on account of Pakistan's nuclear policy. The amount of aid affected was relatively small, amounting to some $40 million in economic assistance and military training funds. According to a House Foreign Affairs Committee report, entitled, Congress and Foreign Policy-1981, despite the aid cut off, Pakistan was eligible for food assistance under the PL 480 Program.]*

*[On February 14, 1979, US Ambassador to Afghanistan, Adolph Dubs, was killed by his abductors.]*

*[In a coup in September 1979, Hafizullah Amin replaced Nur Mohammad Taraki who was assassinated. Three months later, Babrak Karmal took power in Kabul in another coup.]*





# 1980

**January 6**

President Jimmy Carter criticizes Soviet invasion of Afghanistan.

**January 10**

Seventh General elections in India conclude.

*[After her victory in the polls, Mrs. Indira Gandhi is invited to form the government.]*

**January 14**

President Carter emphasises to Mr. Agha Shahi the importance of US commitment to the security of Pakistan.

**January 31**

During a meeting with the visiting US Presidential envoy Clark Clifford, Prime Minister Indira Gandhi strongly objects to the proposed military aid to Pakistan.

**January**

National Security Advisor Brzezinski and Deputy Secretary of State Warren Christopher visit Pakistan in late January.

*[In a meeting with President Zia on February 3, Brzezinski reaffirms commitment of the United States to Pakistan's security pursuant to the 1959 Agreement.]*

**February 5-10**

Foreign Secretaries of India and Pakistan meet in Islamabad.

**February 6-7**

Congressional delegation led by David Obey visits Pakistan.

**February 7**

In a statement before the Senate Foreign Relations Committee, Deputy Secretary of State Warren Christopher emphasises the importance of Pakistan.

**March**

US establishes Rapid Deployment Force [RDF].

**April 5**

At a Convention in New Delhi, BJP is established.

**April 7-9**

A seventeen-member US Congressional delegation led by Representative Charles Price visits Pakistan.

**April 10-14**

Agha Shahi and Swaran Singh meet in Islamabad.

**April**

President Zia and Prime Minister Indira Gandhi meet in Salisbury.

*(According to 'Indira Gandhi-A Personal and Political Biography', by Inder Malhotra, pages 268 and 269, President Zia, during the meeting, presented to Prime Minister Indira Gandhi a gift which had on it a map that showed not only the whole of Kashmir but also three small former principalities in India's Gujarat state, far away from the Pakistani border, as parts of Pakistan.)*





**May 28**

K. Natwar Singh, new Indian Ambassador to Pakistan, presents his credentials.

**May 29**

Riaz Piracha takes over as Pakistan's Foreign Secretary.

**June 23**

Sanjay Gandhi is killed in a plane crash in New Delhi.

**July 15-17**

Adviser on Foreign Affairs Agha Shahi and External Affairs Minister Narasimha Rao meet in New Delhi.

**July**

Israel affirms Jerusalem as its capital.

**August 16**

Pakistan expresses serious concern at widespread violence against Muslims in India.

Agha Shahi visits US.

**September 4**

Indian Mission in Islamabad says one of their officials was assaulted by Pakistan's intelligence personnel.

*[In a travel advisory, the Government of Pakistan discourages its nationals from visiting India.]*

**September 22**

Indian MP Ram Jethmalani visits Pakistan.

**October 6**

Zia addresses US-Pakistan Economic Council in New York.

**December 12**

Atal Behari Vajpayee becomes President of the BJP.

**December**

US military delegation visits Pakistan to assess Islamabad's defense requirements.

*[Jana Sangh was renamed Bharatya Janata Party (BJP) in 1980.]*

## 1981

**January 9**

Foreign Minister Agha Shahi addresses NAM Foreign Minister's Conference in New Delhi.

**January 20**

Ronald Reagan takes oath as President.

*[Alexander Haig is appointed Secretary of State.]*

**January 26**

Ambassador Natwar Singh speaks on Pakistan Television on the occasion of India's Republic Day.

**February**

Professor Abdul Salaam visits New Delhi.





**March 2**

PIA aircraft is hijacked to Kabul during a domestic flight by members of the Al-Zulfiqar outfit.

**March 30**

Assassination attempt takes place on President Ronald Reagan.

**April 3**

US-Pakistan Economic Council delegation arrives in Islamabad.

**April 6**

President Zia-ul-Haq rejects India's protest against proposed arms purchase by Pakistan.

**April 20**

Foreign Minister Agha Shahi visits Washington DC.

**May 2**

Agha Shahi's interview to The Hindu in which he brushes aside allegations about Pakistan's nuclear program.

**May 10**

Pakistan and the United States sign an agreement envisaging debt relief to Pakistan amounting to $ 105.5 million.

**May 11**

Agha Shahi's interview with the Newsweek on Pak-US relations.

**June 10**

Indian External Affairs Minister Narasimha Rao holds talks in Islamabad with Foreign Minister Agha Shahi.

*[Talks focus on bilateral matters, Kashmir, Afghanistan and other issues.]*

**June**

Under Secretary of State for Security Assistance James Buckley visits Pakistan.

*[According to the Joint US-Pakistan Statement of 15 June 1981, issued at the conclusion of the talks:*

*James L. Buckley, Under Secretary of State for Security Assistance, and a team of U.S. officials from Washington, concluded their five-day visit to Pakistan today.*

*During his visit, Mr. Buckley met for two days of talks with senior Pakistan leaders and officials, including President Zia-ul-Haq, Foreign Minister Agha Shahi, Finance Minister Ghulam Ishaq Khan, the Secretaries General of the Foreign and Defence Ministries, S. Shah Nawaz and Major General (Retd) M. Rahim Khan, Foreign Secretary Riaz Piracha, Lieutenant General Ejaz Azim, Ambassador-designate to Washington, Lieutenant General K.M. Arif, Chief of Staff to the President, and others.*

*Mr. Buckley's visit, at the invitation of the Pakistan Government, was part of the continuing dialogue established between the Government of Pakistan and the Government of the United States during the last four months and aimed at finding ways for the U.S. to assist Pakistan in meeting the unprecedented threats it faces to its independence and sovereignty as a consequence of the developments in the region. The previous round in these talks had taken place in April when Foreign Minister Agha Shahi headed a team of senior Pakistani officials for talks with Secretaries Haig and Weinberger in Washington D.C.*





*Mr. Buckley's official talks in Islamabad, which took place on June 13 and 14, centered on U.S. proposals to provide economic assistance and to facilitate sales of military equipment to Pakistan. Detailed discussion took place on various levels of assistance and the composition of assistance required by Pakistan.*

*The talks also provided an opportunity for discussions of urgent Pakistani military requirements which the United States has agreed to look into with a view toward determining which ones of them the United States might be able to satisfy through its Foreign Military Sales Programme.*

*During the talks, the two sides discussed the serious threat to the region posed by the presence of foreign troops in neighbouring Afghanistan. Both sides agreed that a strong and independent Pakistan is in the mutual interest of the United States and Pakistan as well as of the entire world. Mr. Buckley affirmed American determination to assist Pakistan and to support its sovereignty and territorial integrity.*

*The Pakistani side explained Pakistani policies, especially Pakistan's commitment to the principles and purposes of the Non-Aligned Movement and the Organization of the Islamic Conference. Both sides agreed that U.S. assistance as proposed is consistent with these principles and with Pakistan's non-aligned status. Mr. Buckley specifically disclaimed any American interest in military bases or in establishing any new alliances.*

*The United States and Pakistan discussed the dimension of an overall framework for American efforts to assist Pakistan over the next six years. This includes a programme of cash military sales during this year. It also includes a five year programme of economic supporting funds, development assistance and loans for foreign military sales the total value of which is expected to be approximately three billion dollars – subject to annual approval by the United States Congress. The multi-year approach is in response to the seriousness and immediacy of the threat to Pakistan's security.*

*The United States has agreed to the sale of F-16 aircraft to Pakistan to assist Pakistan to improve its air defence capabilities, terms, timing, and numbers will be determined in a later meeting, likely to take place in Washington, between Pakistani and American military representatives.]*

**July 17**

Pakistan's military delegation led by Secretary General Defense conducts talks in Washington DC.

*According to the Joint Statement issued at the conclusion of the meeting:*

*Convinced that a strong and an independent Pakistan is a necessary element in enhancing the stability of this vital South-West Asia area, the US presented for Pakistan's consideration cost estimates and delivery time for a wide-range of major defence equipment of interest to Pakistan.*

*The US-Pakistan military supply discussions will be continued on the basis of cordial, constructive and cooperative exchange of information accomplished during this visit. {Excerpts}*

**July**

Ejaz Azim is appointed Pakistan's Ambassador to the United States.

**August 21**

Foreign Minister Agha Shahi holds talks with Secretary of State Alexander Haig in Washington.

**August 23**

Mrs. Jeane Kirkpatrick, US Permanent Representative to the UN, visits Dacca.





**August 24-27**

Kirkpatrick visits New Delhi.

*(President Reagan appoints Harry Barnes as US Ambassador to India.]*

**August 28**

Kirkpatrick arrives in Pakistan.

**August 30**

US Aid Administrator Peter McPherson visits Pakistan.

**September 10**

Under Secretary of State Buckley visits Pakistan.

**September 15**

Pakistan announces formal acceptance of $3.2 billion as US assistance.

*[According to the Joint US-Pakistan Statement of 15 September 1981:*

*Our dialogue with the United States has taken a positive turn with the recent visits to Pakistan of Mr. Peter McPherson, Administrator of the US Agency in International Development, and Mr. James Buckley, US Under Secretary of State who brought with him a personal letter addressed to President Zia-ul-Haq by President Reagan.*

*The programme of US economic assistance to Pakistan over the next five years was discussed in detail with Mr. McPherson and his delegation and a mutually satisfactory agreement, subject to congressional approval, was reached.*

*Similarly, talks with Mr. James Buckley were also concluded on a positive note. As is known, an agreement in principle had been reached during Mr. Buckley's earlier visit in June in regard to the acceptability of the US economic and military sales package which was offered at the time.*

*Soon after Mr. Buckley's visit, a Pakistan military delegation visited Washington to discuss details of the military sales programme to Pakistan. During these talks, certain issues relating to the delivery schedule of some essential defence items, had remained unresolved.*

*During his recent visits, Mr. Buckley clarified these issues to our satisfaction. As a result of our detailed exchange of views with him on this occasion, we were able to convey our formal acceptance of the US package as modified and revised in the consultative process which has now been completed.]*

**September 21**

Ambassador-designate Ejaz Azim presents credentials to Ronald Reagan.

*[US President in his remarks emphasises, "One of the very first foreign policy decisions reached by the Administration was that the United States and other friends of Pakistan should support Pakistan at this critical juncture."]*

**September 30**

Pakistan Army personnel capture hijackers of the hijacked Indian aircraft.

**October 4**

Students from St. Stephen's College visit Pakistan.

**October 21**

President Ronald Reagan meets Prime Minister Indira Gandhi on sidelines of the Cancun Summit on global economic issues.

**October 29**

Prime Minister Indira Gandhi rejects Pakistan's no-war pact offer.





**October**

Ronald Spiers takes over as US Ambassador to Pakistan.

**November 24**

Islamabad lodges protest with the Government of India at the assault on a staff member of the Pakistan High Commission in New Delhi on November 21.

Pakistan expels four Indian diplomats working in Islamabad and Karachi.

*[1981 also witnessed an unprecedented spectacle of a large number of untouchables embracing Islam in a dramatic ceremony in Meenakshipuram, Tamil Nadu, India.]*

*[In 1981, the first issue of the monthly magazine Babbar Khalsa was published by the National Council of Khalistan, Sikh organization, based in Washington DC.]*

*[Congress, vide Section 736 of Public Law 97-113 signed by the US President on December 29, 1981, added a new Section 620 E to the Foreign Assistance Act of 1961. Section 620 E granted the President the authority to waive the prohibitions of the Symington Amendment for six years, to provide assistance to Pakistan. The first waiver of the Symington Amendment was granted from February 11,1982 to September 30,1987. The second waiver which was part of FY 1988 Permanent Continuing Resolution, was valid till April 1,1990. The third waiver was extended till April 1, 1991 vide Public Law 101-167. Vide Public Law 101-513 which is the FY 91 Foreign Appropriations Act, Congress again extended the Symington Amendment waiver till April 1,1992.]*

# 1982

**January 12**

A note is handed over to Foreign Minister Narasimha Rao by Ambassador Abdul Sattar in response to the Indian note of December 24, 1981, mentioning eight elements of a no-war pact.

**January 14**

Congressman Joseph Addabbo visits Pakistan.

**January 17**

Indian Mission says one of their drivers was assaulted by Pakistan's intelligence agencies.

**January 29-February 1**

Mr. Agha Shahi visits New Delhi; calls on Prime Minister Indira Gandhi.

**February 17**

Agha Shahi resigns.

*[Sahabzada Yaqub Khan is appointed Foreign Minister.]*

**February**

In a letter to the Congress, President Reagan focuses on the importance of Pakistan subsequent to the Soviet invasion of Afghanistan.

**March 4**

In a statement before a Congressional subcommittee, Secretary of State Haig emphasises, "Our five-year program of military





modernization and economic assistance will help Pakistan meet the Soviet threat from Afghanistan....."

**March 12**

Majlis-e-Shoora members meet US Congressmen in Washington.

**May 1**

M.K. Rasgotra takes over as India's Foreign Secretary.

**June 11**

Foreign Minister Yaqub meets Vice President Bush in Washington.

**June 20**

Pakistan's Ambassador to Washington meets Acting Secretary of State Lawrence Eagleburger.

**July 11**

Niaz A. Naik takes over as Pakistan's Foreign Secretary.

**July 25**

Giani Zail Singh becomes seventh President of India.

**July 30**

Prime Minister Indira Gandhi arrives in US on an official visit.

**July**

Riaz Piracha becomes Pakistan's Ambassador to India.

**August 4**

Indian Airlines plane is hijacked by Dal Khalsa activists.

*[The plane is refused permission to land at Lahore by the Pakistan authorities; it lands at Amritsar.]*

**August 11-12**

Pak-India Foreign Secretary talks in Islamabad focus on non-aggression pact and treaty of friendship.

**October 7**

Foreign Minister Yaqub Khan holds talks in Washington with Defence Secretary Casper Weinburger.

**November 15**

Deputy Secretary of State Lawrence Eagleburger visits Pakistan.

**December 6**

US-Pakistan Agreement on establishing a Joint Commission on Economic, Commercial, Scientific, Technological and Educational Cooperation is signed.

**December 7**

President Zia in Washington; holds talks with Secretary State George Shultz.

*[In his speech delivered during a banquet hosted in honour of President Zia, President Reagan speaks of the "unflinching US support to Pakistan" and stresses that Washington will not waver in its commitment to Islamabad. In fact, Pakistan's efforts for peace and progress in South West Asia, South Asia and the Middle East have reinforced the American commitment to Pakistan, he adds, and comments that differences may come between our nations, and "these have come in the past, but they proved to be transitory." Reagan also underscores the "deep relationship" between the United States and Pakistan that is " based not only on mutual interests but also on*





*shared values and goals". Moreover, ties between the two countries would continue to "grow stronger and would prove to be both true and lasting".]*

**December 8**

Zia-Reagan talks are held at the White House.

**December 12**

President Zia addresses New York Chamber of Commerce.

## 1983

**January 17**

Foreign Secretary Natwar Singh visits Pakistan.

**March 10**

President Zia addresses NAM Summit in New Delhi.

*[A Joint Commission agreement is signed by Foreign Secretaries of Pakistan and India.]*

**March 19**

Atal Behari Vajpayee is re-elected President of the Bharatya Janata Party.

**March 20**

Former Senator Frank Moss visits Pakistan.

**May 25**

Secretary of State George Shultz meets Foreign Minister Yaqub Khan in Washington.

*[Later, Yaqub Khan meets Vice President Bush.]*

**June 1-4**

Foreign Minister Narasimha Rao visits Islamabad.

**July 3**

Secretary of State George Shultz visits Islamabad.

*[Later, visits New Delhi.]*

**August 26**

Congressional delegation led by Clarence Long on a visit to Pakistan.

*[Congressman Solarz also in Pakistan.]*

**September 9**

Relatives of the missing Indian defence personnel since 1971 war, visit Multan jail.

**September 29**

General Charles A. Gabriel, Chief of Staff, US Air Force, visits Pakistan.

**October 2**

Defence Secretary Casper Weinberger undertakes a visit to Pakistan.

**November 14**

State Department Spokesman emphasises that the US will stand by Pakistan in accordance with the Pak-US Agreement of 1959.

**December**

Deane Hinton takes over as US Ambassador to Pakistan.





*[He was followed by Arnold Raphel, Robert Oakley, Nicholas Platt, John C. Monjo, William B. Milam and Wendy Chamberlin.]*

*[In 1983, Lalung tribals killed over 1500 Muslims in Assam.]*

*[India launched its Integrated Guided Missile Development Program (IGMDP) in 1983 with a budgetary allocation of Rs. 780 crores covering a period of 10 years.]*

# 1984

**January 23**

Pak-India meetings of Sub-commissions 111 and 1V conclude in New Delhi.

**February 12**

India executes Kashmiri leader Maqbool Butt.

**February 13**

Zia visits Moscow to attend President Andropov's funeral.

**February 15**

Vice President George Bush calls on Zia in Moscow to exchange views on Afghanistan and bilateral matters.

David Rockefeller visits Islamabad.

**February 20**

Senator John Tower visits Islamabad.

**March 6**

Deputy Assistant Secretary State Howard Schaeffer visits Islamabad.

**March 19**

All India Sikh Students Federation is banned by the Indian government.

**March 30**

Addressing a public meeting in New York, Ms. Benazir Bhutto urges President Reagan to severe ties with the military regime in Islamabad.

**April 22**

US scholar Rodney Jones visits Islamabad.

**April**

India moves its troops into Siachen.

*[Since 1947, this area had been controlled and administered by Pakistan as part of its Northern Areas. However, because of its inaccessibility, it remained undemarcated. In order to forestall further incursions by Indians, Pakistani troops take up positions.]*

**May 4**

US looks forward to a close and friendly relations with Pakistan: Vice President Bush comments before the media in Washington.

**May 15**

Vice President George Bush visits India.

**May 16**

Vice President Bush visits Pakistan; holds meetings with President Zia.





**May 19**

Foreign Secretary Rasgotra visits Islamabad.

*[Discussions focus on Kashmir, and texts of the no-war pact and friendship treaty.]*

**May 21**

Foreign Minister Yaqub Khan arrives in Washington to attend US-Pakistan Joint Commission's meeting.

**May**

Dr. Humayun Khan is appointed Pakistan's Ambassador to New Delhi.

**June**

Indian military launches Operation Blue Star on the Golden Temple.

*[According to a White Paper issued by the Government of India, 4712 persons are killed and ten thousand arrested during the operation. Sikh activists based in the United Kingdom declare the establishment of an independent Republic of Khalistan with Jagjit Singh Chauhan as its President.]*

**July 6**

Sikhs hijack Indian plane to Lahore; demand release of Akalis from Indian jails.

**July 7**

Hijackers surrender to the Pakistan authorities.

India's Information Minister HKL Bhagat visits Pakistan.

**July 8**

India appreciates Pakistan's role in the hijacking incident.

**July 16**

Pak-India Foreign Secretary talks take place in New Delhi.

**July 30**

Governor of New York State Mario Cuomo declares August 14,1984, as Pakistan-America Day in the State of New York.

**August 24**

An Indian Airlines Boeing on a flight from Delhi to Srinagar is hijacked to Lahore by Sikh hijackers.

**August 26**

Hijacked Indian plane reaches Dubai.

*[Hijackers surrender, passengers freed.]*

**October 1**

Foreign Minister Yaqub Khan meets Secretary of State Shultz in New York.

**October 9**

Indian cricket team pays a visit to Pakistan.

**October 11**

Foreign Minister Yaqub meets Under Secretary Michael Armacost in the US capital.

**October 24**

Assistant Secretary State Richard Murphy visits Pakistan.





**October 31**

Prime Minister Indira Gandhi is assassinated.

*[As a result of the event, about two thousand Sikhs are killed in Delhi alone by Hindus with the connivance of the Delhi police. When a Sikh delegation complains, Rajiv Gandhi pungently remarks, "When a large tree falls down with a crash, small insects do get crushed."*

*[President Reagan and Secretary of State visit Indian Embassy in Washington DC to sign the condolence book. President Zia visits the Indian Mission in Islamabad to convey his condolences.]*

Mr. Rajiv Gandhi is sworn in as Prime Minister of India.

**November 3**

In a meeting with Secretary of State Shultz in New Delhi, Prime Minister Rajiv Gandhi criticizes US arms sales to Pakistan.

**November 4**

Zia attends last rites of Prime Minister Indira Gandhi. Condoles with President Zail Singh and Mr. Rajiv Gandhi.

*[ Three days' mourning in Pakistan.]*

*[US is represented at the funeral by Secretary of State George Shultz and former US Ambassadors, John Sherman Cooper, John Kenneth Galbraith, Daniel Patrick Moynihan and Robert Goheen. Shultz calls on Zia. Shultz is accompanied by Senators Moynihan, Baker, and others.]*

**November 8**

Zia congratulates Reagan on his re- election as President.

**November 17**

Foreign Minister Yaqub Khan meets President Reagan at the White House.

**November 26**

Senators Sam Nunn, Bennet Johnston, John Glenn and James Sasser visit Pakistan.

**December 13**

Conference on Pak-US ties takes place at the University of California, Berkeley.

*[More than thirty five Pakistani and US experts participate in it.]*

**December 24**

General Elections take place in India.

**December 31**

Rajiv Gandhi is sworn in as Prime Minister of India.

*[On 10 June 1984, more than 50,000 Sikhs protested in front of the Indian High Commission in London against desecration of the Golden Temple by the Indian Army.]*





# 1985

**January**

Henry Kissinger undertakes a visit to Islamabad.

*[President Zia awards Nishan-i-Quaid-i-Azam to Dr. Henry Kissinger on January 20.]*

**January**

Task Force on Afghanistan is established in US Congress.

*[Senator Gordon Humphrey is appointed its chairman and Congressmen Robert Lagomarsino and Don Ritter are made its Co-chairmen. Senators Charles Grassley, Pell, Paul Simon, Steve Symms, and Congressmen Tom Lantos, Tom Petri, Charles Rangel and Samuel Stratton are appointed as its members.]*

**January 26**

President Zia attends India's Republic Day reception in Islamabad.

**February 1**

Romesh Bhandari takes over as India's Foreign Secretary.

**February 22**

Prime Minister Rajiv Gandhi warns US on arms sales to Pakistan.

**February 25**

Zia holds non-party elections and names Mohammad Khan Junejo as Prime Minister.

**March 2**

Former US Assistant Secretary of State Philips Talbot meets President Zia.

**March 10**

Under Secretary State Michael Armacost arrives in Islamabad.

**March 14**

President Zia visits Moscow in connection with President Chernenko's funeral.

*[Also meets Prime Minister Rajiv Gandhi and Vice President George Bush.]*

**March 23**

Mohammad Khan Junejo is sworn in as Prime Minister.

**April 4-6**

Foreign Secretaries Niaz A. Naik and Romesh Bhandari meet in Islamabad.

**April 14**

Former Secretary of State General Alexander Haig arrives in Pakistan.

**April 18**

Chairman Senate Ghulam Ishaq Khan visits Washington DC.

*[Meets Secretary of State George Shultz.]*

**May 29**

Senators Orrin Hatch, Chico Hecht, David Boren and Bill Bradley visit Pakistan.





*[Later, the delegation leaves for Delhi.]*

**May**

Ambassador Barnes and Foreign Secretary Romesh Bhandari sign in New Delhi an Indo-US Memorandum of Understanding on Science and Technology.

*[US Commerce Secretary Malcolm Balridge, also was at that time on a visit to India.]*

**May**

Under Secretary for Policy in the Pentagon, Dr. Fred Ikle, visits New Delhi.

**June 12**

Prime Minister Rajiv Gandhi visits Washington DC. Meets President Reagan .

*[During the visit, Rajiv also addresses a Joint Session of the Congress.]*

**July 3**

Pakistan-India Joint Commission meets in New Delhi.

**July 8**

Indian Prime Minister rejects Pakistan's offer of no-war pact.

**July 14**

Explosion takes place in the office of Pan Am in Karachi.

**July 20**

Sahabzada Yaqub visits Washington DC.

**July 30**

Foreign Secretaries of Pakistan and India meet in New Delhi.

**July**

Rajiv-Langowal Accord is signed in spite of opposition from Akali factions.

**August 11**

Governor Mario Cuomo declares August 14 as Pakistan-America Day in New York.

**August 30**

Vernon Walters, US Permanent Representative to the UN, visits Pakistan.

Congressional delegation led by Peter Rodino also in Pakistan.

*[Rodino is accompanied by Congressmen: William Hughes, Frederick Baucher, Carlus Moorhead, Henry Hyde, William McCollum and Representative Patricia Schroeder.]*

**August**

Sikh leader Langowal is assassinated.

**September 2**

Former Foreign Minister Sir Zafrullah Khan passes away in Lahore.

**September 10**

SK Singh presents credentials to President Zia as Indian envoy to Pakistan.

**September 17**

Former US President Nixon visits Islamabad.





**September 18**

Under Secretary of State Michael Armacost visits Pakistan.

**October 21**

President Zia arrives in New York.

**October 25**

Zia meets President Reagan and Indian Prime Minister Rajiv in New York.

*[Prime Minister Rajiv also meets the US President in New York.]*

**November 16**

Meeting of US-Pakistan Joint Commission on Economic Matters takes place in Islamabad.

**November 18**

Prime Minister Rajiv Gandhi and General Zia meet in Oman on sidelines of Oman's Tenth Anniversary celebrations.

**November 26**

Indian diplomats are assaulted by Sikh pilgrims in Lahore.

**December 8**

Zia addresses the South Asian Summit in Dacca. Also meets Rajiv Gandhi.

**December 9**

South Asian Association for Regional Cooperation [SAARC] is established.

**December 11**

Chief of US Army Staff General John Adams Wickham visits Islamabad.

**December 12**

Chief of Naval Staff Tariq Kamal Khan visits US.

**December 17**

President Zia stops over in New Delhi; holds talks with Prime Minister Rajiv Gandhi. Siachen issue also discussed.

*[Subsequently a number of rounds of talks between the Defense Secretaries of the two states, have been held.]*

**December 31**

Martial Law is lifted in Pakistan.

*[President Reagan in a message to Zia, welcomes restoration of Constitutional government in Pakistan.]*

*[In 1985, US Ambassador to India, Harry Barnes, completed his tenure and was succeeded by John Gunther Dean.]*

*[India's Terrorist and Disruptive Activities {Prevention} Act (TADA) came into effect in 1985.]*

*[In 1985, an Air India aircraft exploded over Canada killing 329 persons.]*

*[In June 1984, three Pakistan nationals were arrested in the US on charges of attempting to smuggle high-speed electronic switches which could be used in a nuclear weapons program. In response to the arrests and fears that such incidents may take place again, Congress approved an Amendment by Congressman Solarz [included in the International Security and Development Cooperation Act of 1985], which created Section 670-B in the Foreign Assistance Act of 1961. According to this Section, US assistance will not be provided to any*





*non-nuclear weapons state which exports illegally or attempts to export illegally from the US, any material, equipment or technology, that could contribute significantly to its ability to manufacture a nuclear explosive device.]*

*[Also as part of the International Security and Development Act of 1985, Congress adopted the Pressler Amendment, as subsection (e) of Section 620 E of the Foreign Assistance Act of 1961. This Amendment states that no assistance would be furnished to Pakistan unless the President certifies to Congress that Pakistan does not possess a nuclear explosive device and that the proposed US assistance will reduce significantly the risk that Pakistan will possess a nuclear explosive device.]*

*[According to Seymour M. Hersh {page 263; The Samson Option}, America's tolerance for a nuclear-armed Israel may not have troubled the Congress or the media, but it rankled Pakistan's President Muhammad Zia ul Haq. George H. Rathjens, a deputy early in the Carter administration to Gerard C. Smith, the President's specially appointed ambassador-at–large for non-proliferation issues, vividly recalled Zia's response when Smith raised questions about Pakistan's nuclear program: " 'Why don't you people talk to Israel?' Smith was upset, "Rathjens added, "but there was no way to answer Zia——no satisfactory answer." The Israeli nuclear program "wasn't anything people [in the US government] wanted to talk about or discuss," Rathjens said. "It was an embarrassment."]*

# 1986

**January 8**

Indian Finance Minister VP Singh visits Pakistan.

**January**

First round of Pak-India Defense Secretary-level talks is held in Rawalpindi.

*[Indian Defence Secretary SK Bhatnagar and Defence Secretary Ijlal Haider Zaidi lead their respective delegations to discuss matters regarding Siachen Glacier.]*

**January**

Three Sikh hijackers are sentenced to death by a Special Court in the Indian plane hijack case.

**January**

Senators Hatch, and Hecht and Congressmen Michael DeWine and Jim Courter visit Pakistan.

**January 16-21**

Foreign Secretary Romesh Bhandari visits Islamabad.

**March 18**

Prime Ministers Rajiv Gandhi and Junejo meet in Stockholm on sidelines of the funeral proceedings of Olaf Palme.

**March**

Congressman Solarz visits Pakistan.

Follow-on US aid package to Pakistan is concluded. Under Secretary for Security Assistance William Schneider leads the US side whereas Pakistan is represented by its Minister for Finance Mian Yaseen Wattoo.

*[The aid package pledged $4.02 billion for Pakistan over six fiscal years i.e. FYs 1988-93; meaning $ 670 million each year.]*

**March 27**

Mother Teresa meets President Zia in Rawalpindi.





**April 1**

A.P. Venkateswaran takes over as India's Foreign Secretary.

**April 9**

Mrs. Vijaya Lakshmi Pundit visits Islamabad.

**April 18**

Foreign Secretary Niaz Naik meets his Indian counterpart in New Delhi.

**April 30**

Golden Temple is assaulted the second time by Indian security forces in Operation Black Thunder.

**May 19**

Pak-India talks on reopening of Khokrapar-Munnabao route.

**May**

Pakistan's late Consul General S. Hadi Raza Ali calls on former Republican Congressman, Paul Findley, during his visit to Illinois.

**May 30**

Minister of State for Foreign Affairs Zain Noorani meets his Indian counterpart in New York.

**May 31**

Abdul Sattar takes over as Pakistan's Foreign Secretary.

**June 20**

Foreign Minister Yaqub Khan visits Washington DC.

*[Confers with Secretary of State George Shultz.]*

**June 27**

Pakistani diplomat in New Delhi is assaulted by Indian intelligence officials.

**June**

Pak-India Defense Secretary-level talks are held in New Delhi.

**July 17**

Prime Minister Junejo visits Washington DC; meets President Reagan.

**August 15**

Foreign Secretaries of India and Pakistan Venkateswaran and Abdul Sattar meet at sidelines of SAARC meet in Dhaka.

**September 6**

Hijacked Pan Am aircraft is released after commando action at Karachi.

*[Two hijackers, number of hostages killed during the operation. Libyan revolutionaries claim responsibility.]*

**September**

Jamsheed K.A. Marker is appointed Pakistan's Ambassador to the United States.





**October 9**

Indian officials accuse Pakistan of complicity in assassination attempt on Mr. Rajiv Gandhi.

*[Pakistan rejects accusations.]*

**October 15**

Secretary Defence Casper Weinberger visits Islamabad.

*[Also visits India.]*

**November 3**

Former President Jimmy Carter visits Pakistan.

**November 5**

Pakistan denies news report about conducting a nuclear explosion.

**November 13**

Congressman Charles Wilson visits Pakistan.

**November 16**

Prime Minister Junejo meets Prime Minister Rajiv Gandhi on sidelines of the SAARC Summit in Bangalore.

**December 20-21**

Interior Secretaries of Pakistan and India meet in Islamabad.

# 1987

**Jan 31-Feb 4**

Foreign Secretaries Abdul Sattar and Gonsalves meet in New Delhi.

**February 16**

K.P.S. Menon takes over as India's Foreign Secretary.

**February 23**

President Zia watches cricket match in Jaipur.

**March 1**

Indian journalist Kuldip Nayar quotes Dr. Abdul Qadeer Khan as saying that Pakistan has a nuclear bomb.

*[Nayar says, "Pakistan has the bomb, Abdul Qadeer Khan, 'talks of the Islamic Bomb' would not actually say that, but what he told me should be enough testimony——. America knows it ... What the CIA has been saying about our possessing the bomb is correct and so is the speculation of some foreign newspapers." [Muhammad Khan Junejo, the Prime Minister of that time, developed differences with Zia on this issue because he was fully convinced that AQ Khan's meeting was arranged at the behest of Zia,———— Page 601 of the book, How We Got It; A True Story of Pakistan's Nuclear Program, by Munir Ahmed.]*

**March 2**

Qadeer Khan asserts that he never gave any interview to Kuldip Nayar.





**March 7**

Pakistanis demonstrate in front of the Capitol in Washington DC to support sale of AWACS to Pakistan.

**March 27**

India-Pakistan Friendship Society is set up in New Delhi.

**March**

Reagan Administration agrees to sell India Cray model XMP-14 Computer which had less capability than Cray XMP-24 that India wanted.

**April**

A delegation of Pakistani parliamentarians visits US.

**April**

India's Minister of State for External Affairs Natwar Singh visits Washington DC.

**May 21**

Indo-Pak Waters Commission meets in Islamabad.

**May 29**

Former Indian Prime Minister Charan Singh expires in New Delhi.

**June 6**

Punjab Assembly condemns Muslim genocide in various Indian cities.

**May 30**

Goa is made India's 25th State.

**June 17**

Pakistan's Foreign Minister visits New Delhi in connection with a SAARC meeting.

*[Also calls on Rajiv Gandhi.]*

**June 22**

President Zia sends a message to the Indian Prime Minister underscoring the need for a peaceful settlement of differences with Sri Lanka.

**July 10-14**

Indian delegation visits Islamabad for talks on improvement in telecommunication links.

**July 25**

R. Venkataraman becomes President of India.

**August**

Wali Khan receives India's highest award on behalf of Khan Abdul Ghaffar Khan.

**August 22**

Congressmen Louis Stakes, Henry Hyde and Bud Shuster visit Islamabad.

**August 25**

Senator Tower visits Pakistan.





**September 22**

Prime Minister Junejo holds talks with President Reagan in New York.

**November 2**

Foreign Minister Sahabzada Yaqub tenders resignation.

**November 3**

Prime Minister Junejo meets Prime Minister Rajiv Gandhi at the sidelines of the SAARC Summit in Katmandu.

**November 27**

Congressmen Charles Wilson, William Richardson, David Dreier, George Brown, Robert Dornan, Ronnie Flippo, Edgar Jenkins and Thomas McMillen visit Pakistan.

*[In 1987, India began a major initiative by sending several thousand troops against the insurgency mounted by Tamil separatists in Sri Lanka; fifty thousand Indian troops were eventually deployed.]*

*(In the fall of 1987, Prime Minister Rajiv Gandhi after attending the UN Session in New York, paid his second official visit to Washington DC. He had meetings with President Reagan, Vice President George Bush, Acting Secretary of State John Whitehead, National Security Council Chief Frank Carlucci and Secretary of Defense Caspar Weinberger.]*

[V.P. Singh established Janata Dal in India in 1987.]

[BOFOR'S scandal surfaced in India in 1987.]

# 1988

**January 14**

Senator Steve Symms and Senator Arlen Specter visit Pakistan.

**January 15**

President Reagan determines that items involved in the Arshad Pervez case were to be used by Pakistan in the manufacture of a nuclear explosive device. He nevertheless provides waiver to Pakistan from the Solarz Amendment.

*[In December 1987, a Canadian citizen of Pakistan origin, Arshad Pervez was charged in the US with an attempt to illegally export beryllium to Pakistan.]*

**January 21**

Prime Minister Rajiv Gandhi arrives in Peshawar to commiserate the death of Bacha Khan.

*[Rajiv is accompanied by Mrs. Sonia Gandhi, Human Resource Minister Narasimha Rao, Home Minister Buta Singh and others.]*

**January 26**

President Zia attends Republic Day function hosted by the Indian High Commission.

**February 23**

Talks on Tulbul Navigation Project take place in Islamabad.

**February 26**

Prime Minister Rajiv Gandhi invites President Zia to visit New Delhi.





**February**

India tests Prithvi missile.

**March 15**

Governor NWFP visits New Delhi.

**April 3-4**

Senator Humphrey visits Pakistan.

**April 15**

Accords on Afghanistan are signed in Geneva.

**April**

Frank Carlucci who replaced Weinburger as Secretary of Defense, visits New Delhi and Islamabad.

**April**

Explosion takes place at Ojheri camp near Islamabad resulting in the death of 300 persons.

**May 3**

Indian Foreign Secretary K.P.S. Menon visits Islamabad as Special Envoy of Prime Minister Rajiv Gandhi.

**May 14-16**

Interior Secretary-level Pak.-India talks in New Delhi.

**May 18-20**

Pak-India Defense Secretary-level talks are held in Rawalpindi.

**May 24-27**

Tulbul Navigation Project talks take place in Islamabad.

**May 29**

President Zia dismisses Junejo government.

**June 1-2**

Foreign Secretaries of Pakistan and India meet in New Delhi.

**June 3-6**

Pak-India Convention on tourism is held in Lahore.

**June 27**

Indian Secretary, Department of Posts, leads a delegation to Pakistan.

**June**

Prime Minister Rajiv Gandhi presents his proposal for the complete elimination of nuclear weapons by the year 2010.—————————in address to the Third Special Session on Disarmament of the UN General Assembly in New York.

**July 5**

President Zia expresses shock and grief at the shooting down by the US of an Iranian civilian aircraft carrying more than 230 persons.

**July 7**

Palestinian hijackers are awarded death sentence by a Pakistani Court for an attempt to the highjack Pan Am plane in Karachi in 1986.





**August 8**

Dr. Humayun takes over as Pakistan's Foreign Secretary.

**August 13**

Conferment of Nishan-e-Pakistan on Mr. Morarji Desai is announced.

**August 17**

President Zia is killed in a plane crash near Bahawalpur.

*[In their book, The Bear Trap, Mohammad Yousaf and Mark Adkin describe the incident as under:*

*"Dead were the President of Pakistan, General Zia-ul-Haq, and the man who might have succeeded him had he survived, General Akhtar Abdul Rahman Khan, Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff Committee. Gone were the two most powerful men in Pakistan, the Head of State and the man who, for eight years until 1987, had headed the ISI. At a stroke, the Afghan resistance fighters, the Mujahideen, had lost their two most influential champions. Dead were the US Ambassador, Mr. Arnold Raphel, who had known the President for twelve years, and Brigadier-General Herbert Wassom, the US Defense Attache in Islamabad. Dead also were eight Pakistani generals with their staff, and the crew – thirty-one persons in all." ]*

*[Three days' mourning takes place in India.]*

[Secretary of State George Shultz attends President Zia's funeral. India at the funeral is represented by President R. Venkataraman who is accompanied by External Affairs Minister Narasimha Rao and others.]

Ghulam Ishaq Khan is sworn in as President of Pakistan.

**August 24**

Former Senator Tower visits Pakistan.

*[In the summer of 1988, John Hubbard replaces John Gunther Dean as US Ambassador to India.]*

**September 22-24**

Pak-India Defence Secretary talks on Siachen take place in New Delhi.

*[In the fall of 1988 just before the US Presidential elections, Indian Foreign Minister Narasimha Rao visited Washington DC. He also called on President Reagan.]*

**September**

Mr. Niaz A. Naik is appointed Pakistan's High Commissioner in New Delhi.

**November 10**

President Ishaq felicitates Mr. George Bush on his victory in the Presidential elections.

**November 16**

Benazir Bhutto's Pakistan Peoples Party wins 39 percent of vote in the General Elections.

**November**

Indian troops are sent to the Maldives.

**November 30**

Military Attache in Pakistan Mission in New Delhi is declared persona non grata [PNG] by India. Indian Consul in Karachi is declared PNG by Pakistan.





**December 2**

Ms Benazir Bhutto is sworn in as Prime Minister of Pakistan.

*[In the summer of 1988, General Zia was mysteriously killed in a plane crash. Bhutto and her mother (a Member of Parliament) led their party to victory in autumn elections. In December 1988, Bhutto once more followed in her father's footsteps; she became Prime Minister of Pakistan, the first woman ever to lead a modern Muslim state. Despite all that she had gone through, her real test was only just beginning. .....Page10 – "WOMEN WORLD LEADERS – Fifteen Great Politicians Tell Their Stories" by Laura A. Liswood.]*

**December 20**

Congressmen Torricelli and Jim Bates undertake a visit to Pakistan.

**December 29-31**

SAARC Summit opens in Islamabad. Benazir and Rajiv meet.

*[Pakistan and India sign three agreements:*

1) *Agreement on the prohibition of attack against nuclear installations and facilities.*
2) *Agreement on Cultural Cooperation.*
3) *Agreement on Avoidance of Double Taxation.]*

*[In 1988, Mr. Abid Hussain replaced Mr. Karan Singh as India's Ambassador to the US.]*

# 1989

**January 15**

Congressmen Solarz, Chester Atkins and Ted Weiss visit Pakistan.

**January 20**

George Bush is sworn in as President of the United States.

*[James A. Baker III is appointed Secretary of State.]*

**February 16**

S.K. Singh takes over as India's Foreign Secretary.

**February 20**

Senator Daniel Moynihan visits Islamabad.

**February 25**

President Bush meets Prime Minister Benazir Bhutto in Tokyo after Emperor Hiro Hito's funeral.

**February**

Withdrawal of Soviet troops from Afghanistan.

**March 26**

Congressman Charles Wilson visits Islamabad.

**April 16**

JN Dixit presents his credentials to President Ghulam Ishaq Khan.





**May 10-12**

Pak-India talks on civil aviation matters are held in Karachi.

**May 11-16**

Pak-India talks on railway matters take place in Lahore.

**May 16-23**

Pakistan's Tourism Minister participates in a Pak-India Tourism Convention in Delhi.

**May 20-24**

Pak-India Interior Secretaries meet in Islamabad.

**June 2**

Pak-India Surveyors' General talks are held in Islamabad.

**June 7**

Prime Minister Benazir Bhutto goes to Washington D.C. on an official visit; holds meetings with President Bush and other officials.

**June 8**

Benazir addresses Joint Session of the US Congress.

**June 15-17**

Fifth round of Pak-India Defense Secretary-level talks held in Rawalpindi. Specific proposals aiming at an early settlement of the Siachen issue are discussed.

*[The operative para of the Joint Press Release, states: "There was an agreement by both sides towards a comprehensive settlement based on re-deployment of forces to reduce the chances of conflict, avoidance of*

*the use of force and the determination of future positions on the ground so as to conform with the Simla Agreement..... The army authorities of both sides will determine these positions. They agreed that after an in-depth examination of such proposals, the next round of talks between Defence Secretaries would be held in New Delhi in the near future".]*

**June 27-29**

Indian Foreign Secretary visits Islamabad to attend meeting of the SAARC Standing Committee.

**July 9-11**

First round of Pak-India Army authorities' talks are held in New Delhi on Siachen.

*[After detailed discussions, future positions for troops' deployment are narrowed down.]*

**July 16-17**

Prime Minister Rajiv Gandhi visits Pakistan ; holds talks with Prime Minister Benazir Bhutto and calls for regional peace, security and urges meaningful Pakistan-India ties.

*[The two leaders have an extensive exchange of views on the developing international situation and on the manner in which further progress could be ensured in the normalization of India-Pakistan relations. They discuss the situation relating to SAARC and express the hope that SAARC activities will be resumed in the near future. Both sides also review developments in bilateral relations since the last meeting of the two Prime Ministers in Islamabad in December 1988. Moreover, satisfaction is expressed at the agreements reached between Pakistan and India on cooperation in the fields of railway communications, civil aviation, border security arrangements and controlling illegal trans-border activities. Matters relating to the nuclear issue, Siachen and Kashmir, are also discussed besides extension of invitation to the Prime Minister of Pakistan to undertake a visit to India.]*





*[This is the first bilateral visit of an Indian Prime Minister to Pakistan since 1960.]*

**July 18**

Pak-India Joint Ministerial Commission holds its third meeting in Islamabad. Both delegations are led by their Foreign Ministers.

**July**

Indian Defense Minister KC Pant visits the US.

**July**

Zulfiqar Ali Khan is appointed as Pakistan's Ambassador to the United States.

**August 17-20**

Second round of Pakistan- India Army Authorities' talks on Siachen opens in Rawalpindi.

*[No breakthrough achieved. Indian side brings in certain extraneous factors.]*

**August 21**

An official of the Pakistan High Commission in New Delhi is declared persona non grata by the Government of India.

**October 20**

Former Boxing Champion Mohammad Ali visits Pakistan.

**October**

Bashir Khan Baber is appointed Pakistan's envoy to India.

**November 9**

Prime Minister Benazir Bhutto addresses SAARC Ministers' Conference in Islamabad.

**November**

India allows VHP to lay the foundations of the temple at Ayodhya.

*[On communalism in India, in her book, 'India, Pakistan and United States', Shirin Tahir-Kheli expresses the view, "Hindu-Muslim relations were hurt by the rise of the extremist Hindu parties that preached the rhetoric of confrontation along communal lines rather than the rhetoric of conciliation of the early Congress Party years. Many of these right-wing parties built their new found strength on anti-Muslim sentiments. One such Hindu organization, for example, the Vishwa Hindu Parishad called in 1986 for the destruction of the centuries-old Babri mosque in Ayodhya and its replacement with a Hindu temple on the site declared to be the birthplace of Ram, the god-king hero. Mainstream parties, such as the Bharatiya Janata Party (BJP), joined in the call by the extremists to regain sacred ground in Ayodhya. With a weak central government unwilling to prevent the mosque's destruction, Ayodhya swiftly became the gravest test to date of India's secular policy."]*

**December 2**

Vishwanath Pratap Singh is sworn in as Prime Minister of India.

**December 21**

Pakistan's military exercise Zarb-e-Momin concludes.

**December 23**

Tanvir Ahmed Khan takes over as Pakistan's Foreign Secretary.

*[After more than four decades of peaceful struggle to regain their right to self-determination, people of Kashmir convinced that India would*





*never honour its commitment and inspired by similar movements for freedom in other parts of the world, rose in the later part of 1989 against the Indian occupation of Kashmir. Ian Talbot in his book, India and Pakistan, states, "The Pakistani authorities were equally taken aback by the thousands who braved the streets in Kashmir to call for independence."]*

*[In his Anatomy of a Flawed Inheritance, JN Dixit states, "It is my assessment that western powers are not interested in the future status of Jammu and Kashmir or predicament of its people as such. Their only concern is that the adversary interaction between India and Pakistan on the Kashmir issue should not degenerate into a military conflict, ultimately leading to war....."]*

*[Indian analyst Inder Malhotra in his biography of Indira Gandhi (published in 1989) (on page 292) states that in a book published after Mrs. Indira Gandhi was voted out of Office, Senator Patrick Moynihan confessed that the CIA had indeed 'interfered in Indian politics twice.' But the Senator, clarified that on both occasions, the intervention was on the side of the Congress and that once, at least, the CIA 'money was paid directly to Indira as Congress President.' Mrs. Gandhi however, repudiated the claim as 'mischievous, motivated and absolutely baseless.']*

# 1990

**January 7-11**

Ambassador Abdul Sattar visits New Delhi as special envoy of the Prime Minister.

**Jan. 23-24**

Fifth meeting of the United States-Pakistan Sub commission on Economic and Commercial Affairs takes place in Islamabad.

**January 24**

Foreign Minister Sahabzada Yaqub Khan and Indian Foreign Minister IK Gujral meet in Delhi.

**April 7**

A US court acquits Pakistani-Canadian Arshad Pervez of charges relating to the illegal export of beryllium.

**April 15**

Foreign Ministers Gujral and Sahabzada Yaqub Khan meet in New York.

**April 20**

Muchkund Dubey takes over as India's Foreign Secretary.

**April 23**

India strengthens electrified fence along the border with Pakistan.

**April 24**

Indian Science and Technology delegation visits Pakistan.

**May 28**

Congressman Solarz visits Pakistan.

**July 18-19**

Pakistan-India Foreign Secretary-level talks conclude in Islamabad.

**August 10-12**

Tanvir Ahmad and Muchkand Dubey meet in New Delhi.





**August 30**

Shehryar M. Khan assumes charge as Pakistan's Foreign Secretary.

**September**

Onions are imported by Pakistan from India.

**October 8**

Four officials of Indian Consulate, Karachi expelled by Pakistan.

**October 10**

Foreign Minister Sahabzada Yaqub meets Secretary of State James Baker in Washington.

**October**

Najmuddin Sheikh is appointed as Ambassador of Pakistan to the United States.

**November 6**

Mr. Nawaz Sharif is sworn in as Pakistan's Prime Minister.

**November 10**

Mr. Chandra Shekhar is sworn in as Prime Minister of India.

**November 24**

Prime Minister Nawaz Sharif and his Indian counterpart Chandra Shekhar meet in the Maldives on sidelines of the SAARC Summit.

**November**

Mr. Abdul Sattar is appointed as Pakistan's High Commissioner to India.

**December 10**

Indian political party CPI [M] strongly condemns "the attempt by some communal fanatics to blow up the Babri Masjid with a dynamite at Ayodhya." ——————————Page 278; The Annual Register of Indian Political Parties 1990—Part Two, by A M Zaidi.

**December 18-20**

Third round of Pak-India Foreign Secretary-level talks is held in Islamabad.

*[Rath Yatra event spearheaded by LK Advani kills scores of Muslims in different parts of India in October-December of the year.]*

*[On May 20, 1990, President Bush sent his Deputy National Security Advisor Robert Gates and Assistant Secretary of State John Kelly to South Asia to urge restraint against a conflict between Pakistan and India. According to Dennis Kux's book, Estranged Democracies, Gates and Kelly also made clear in South Asia that Washington no longer backed a UN plebiscite as the preferred way to solve the Kashmir dispute, instead supported bilateral India-Pakistan talks in accordance with the Simla Agreement.]*

**December 20**

President Ishaq invites President Bush to visit Pakistan.





# 1991

**February 5**

Strike takes place in Pakistan to express support for the cause of the Kashmiris.

**February 25**

Shooting of the film, Henna takes place in Pakistan.

**February 27**

Kashmiri fighters abduct Nahida Imtiaz daughter of MP Saifuddin Soz, in Srinagar.

**March 8**

Kashmiri fighters release Nahida Imtiaz.

**March 14**

Sixth meeting of US-Pak Economic Sub-commission takes place in Washington DC.

**March 26**

M. Akram Zaki takes over as Secretary General of Pakistan's Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

**April 4-6**

Fourth round of Foreign Secretary talks headed by Mr. Shaharyar Khan and Muchkund Dubey is held in New Delhi.

*[Two agreements on advance notification of military exercises; and prevention of airspace violations by military aircraft, are signed. During the talks, the two Foreign Secretaries also reach agreement on the*

*schedule of the following:*

*Tulbul Navigation Project / Wullar Barrage.*

*India-Pakistan Committee to Combat Drug Trafficking and Smuggling.*

*Delimitation of the Boundary in Sir Creek area at the Secretaries-level.]*

**April**

Chief of the US Pacific Command, Lieutenant General Claude Kickleighter undertakes a visit to India during which he proposes a meaningful interaction between the armies of the two countries.

*[His proposal focuses on pursuing a common policy of 'gradually strengthening ties towards cooperation and partnership, by the end of the decade'.]*

**May 21**

Former Indian Prime Minister Rajiv Gandhi is assassinated in Tamil Nadu.

*[Pakistan Senate adopts a condolence resolution expressing regrets and sympathy at the death of Rajiv Gandhi.]*

*[President Ghulam Ishaq Khan and Prime Minister Nawaz Sharif send condolence messages.)*

Prime Minister Nawaz Sharif accompanied by a large delegation attends the funeral of Mr. Rajiv Gandhi in New Delhi.

*[Prime Minister Sharif calls on Indian Prime Minister Chandra Shekhar. Both leaders stress the need for resolving outstanding issues between India and Pakistan. Opposition leader Benazir Bhutto accompanied by former Ministers Iftikhar Gilani, Yusuf Raza Gilani, Salman Taseer, also visits Delhi to attend the funeral rites. At the funeral, US is represented by Vice President Dan Quayle.]*





**June 6**

Prime Minister Nawaz Sharif proposes a 5-nation conference of the US, USSR, China, Pakistan and India to work out a regional solution to the issue of nuclear non-proliferation in South Asia.

**June 13**

Chairman Senate Wasim Sajjad visits Washington DC.

**June 21**

P V Narasimha Rao is sworn in as Prime Minister of India.

*[According to J.N. Dixit's Anatomy of a Flawed Inheritance, Narasimha Rao's attitude towards Pakistan 'is, that of a practical acknowledgement of motivations and realities. His attitude can be summed up in what he told me' after he took note of Pakistani fulminations and propaganda about the destruction of the Babri Mosque in December 1992. He said, 'What Pakistan is doing is not unexpected. That there would be an adversary attitude and hostility towards India on the part of Pakistan in the foreseeable future, is something we have to live with.']*

**July 11**

Brigadier [Retd] Inamul Haq is detained at Frankfurt Airport on arrival by the German authorities 'because of an international arrest warrant received from the US government a few years ago.'

**July 17**

Unveiling ceremony of Pakistan manufactured tank, Al-Khalid, takes place.

**August 19**

Foreign Secretary Shaharyar Khan visits New Delhi as Special Envoy of Prime Minister Nawaz Sharif.

**August**

Indian Army Chief General S.R. Rodrigues visits the United States where apart from meeting a number of senior officials, he seriously explores the availability of sophisticated high-tech weapons for various defence support systems in India.

**September 6**

Armed attack by militants on Attari Express near Ludhiana.

*[One Pakistani killed; eight wounded.]*

**September 27**

Defense delegations of Pakistan and India meet in Islamabad.

**October 17**

Prime Minister Nawaz Sharif holds talks with Prime Minister Narasimha Rao in Harare.

**October 23**

Mother Teresa visits Pakistan.

**Oct 29-31**

Foreign Secretaries of Pakistan and India meet in Islamabad [Fifth round].

*[The two sides agree to exchange "the coordinates as of their nuclear installations and facilities" in pursuance of the agreement of the prohibition of attack against nuclear installations and facilities between*





*Pakistan and India, on a date to be mutually agreed upon, before January 1, 1992.]*

**October**

Commander of the US Forces in the Pacific, Admiral Charles Larson, comes to India. In the meanwhile, Chief of the US Naval Operations, Admiral Frank Kelso also visits India around the same period which is followed by visit to US by Indian Defense Minister.

*[As a result of this close interaction, US and the Indian defence forces establish Joint Steering Committees in respect of all the three services - Army Navy and the Air Force. Frequent exchange of visits of the defence officers of both countries also starts to take place. The most concrete and visible defence cooperation between India and the United States is reflected in the joint naval exercises by their navies in the waters of the Indian Ocean in May 1992 and in September 1994. Subsequently during his trips to India, then Commander-in-Chief of the US Pacific Command, Robert Mackey, gave clear hints that India and the United States were considering the possibility of more military exercises.]*

**November**

J.N.Dixit pays farewell call on the President of Pakistan.

**November 18**

Under Secretary of State for International Security, Bartholomew, arrives in Islamabad.

**November**

Syeda Abida Hussain is appointed as Pakistan's Ambassador to the United States.

**December 1**

J.N. Dixit takes over as India's Foreign Secretary.

# 1992

**January 2**

Pakistan and India exchange lists of nuclear installations.

**January 12**

Senator Larry Pressler visits New Delhi.

*[Later, visits Pakistan.]*

**January 23**

Indian High Commissioner-designate SK Lambah presents credentials to the President of Pakistan.

**February 3**

Prime Minister Nawaz Sharif and Prime Minister Narasimha Rao meet at the sidelines of the World Economic Forum at Davos.

**February 5**

Strike is held in Pakistan in support of the Kashmiris.

**February**

In an interview with Washington Post, Pakistan's Foreign Secretary states that Pakistan has acquired a certain technical capability in the nuclear field.

Pakistan criticizes desecration of Hazrat Bal Shrine.

**April 16**

An official of the Pakistan High Commission in Delhi, is declared persona non grata [PNG].





**May 4**

Indian High Commissioner SK Lambah calls on Prime Minister Nawaz Sharif.

**May 5**

Imam Jamia Masjid Delhi Syed Abdullah Bukhari visits Pakistan.

**May 20**

New Delhi invites Pakistan Army Chief, General Asif Nawaz, to visit India.

**May 22**

Prime Minister Sharif firmly demands of New Delhi not to interfere in the affairs of Sindh province.

**May 25**

Indian diplomat Rajesh Mittal is expelled by Pakistan.

**May 25**

Two Counsellors of Pakistan High Commission in New Delhi are declared PNG.

**June 9**

Prime Minister Narasimha Rao asserts that Pakistan is not a party to Kashmir dispute.

**June 15**

Prime Minister Nawaz Sharif meets Prime Minister Narasimha Rao in Rio de Janeiro.

**June**

Deputy Assistant Secretary State Teresita Schaffer visits New Delhi.

**July 9**

Minister of State for Foreign Affairs Siddique Kanju meets his Indian counterpart Eduardo Faleiro in Colombo on the sidelines of the SAARC Council of Ministers meeting.

**July 25**

Dr. Shanker Dayal Sharma assumes charge as President of India.

**August 14**

Pakistan's Consulate General starts to function in Bombay.

**Aug 17-19**

Sixth Round of Pakistan-India Foreign Secretary-level talks begins in New Delhi.

**September 4**

Prime Ministers Sharif and Rao meet in Jakarta.

**September 28**

Minister of State Siddique Kanju meets Indian Minister of State Eduardo Faleiro in New York.

**September 30**

India sends medicines for the flood affected in Pakistan.





**October 19**

Islamabad expresses deep shock and dismay at the murder of two Pakistanis by Indian intelligence agents in India.

**October**

Mr. Riaz Hussain Khokhar takes over as Pakistan's High Commissioner to New Delhi.

**November 2-4**

Defence Secretary-level talks in New Delhi focus on Siachen.

**November 5**

Prime Minister Nawaz Sharif felicitates Bill Clinton on his victory in the US Presidential election.

**December 2**

Pakistan issues travel advisory to its citizens against visits to India.

**December 5**

An official of the Pakistan High Commission in New Delhi, is declared PNG by Indian authorities.

**December 5**

President George Bush appreciates despatch of Pakistani troops to Somalia.

**December 6**

Babri Masjid is demolished in India.

*[Pakistan expresses deep shock at the demolition. Many demonstrators*

*are killed in the country. Prime Minister Nawaz Sharif orders protection of minorities.]*

*[In December 1992, with the world watching on television, Hindu mobs attacked and demolished the sixteenth-century mosque, Babri Masjid, as paratroops stood by, many of whom were making gestures of reverence to the Hindu deities in a show of solidarity with the mob. Riots followed throughout India, the most gruesome, the most violent in form so far. In the wake of Ayodhya, thousands were killed all over India. In Bombay, men were stopped, forced to pull down their trousers and, if they were circumcised, stabbed. Women were gang-raped. This was not an ordinary breakdown of law and order, as many thought, but the opening into a new phase of communal barbarism in the subcontinent.——————Page 221, Jinnah, Pakistan and Islamic Identity by Akbar S. Ahmed.]*

**December 11**

An All parties meeting on the Babri Mosque incident called by Prime Minister Sharif is held in Islamabad.

*[Adopts Islamabad Declaration calling upon India to fulfill bilateral commitments.]*

**December 12**

Prime Minister Sharif visits Dhaka.

**December 14**

India declares an official of the Pakistan High Commission Muhammad Anjum, as PNG.

**December 15**

New American Ambassador to Pakistan, John C. Monjo expresses his resolve to strengthen Pak-US relations in all fields.





**December 17**

Pakistan declares three Indian officials PNG.

**December 24**

National Assembly adopts a resolution vehemently condemning the demolition of the Babri Masjid in Ayodhya.

*[The All Parties Hurriyat Conference [APHC] was established in 1992 with the common objective to bring about unification in the struggle of the Kashmiri people against India.]*

*[In America, to illustrate a cultural difference, you are always supposed to end on an optimistic note. Let me therefore conclude that although the United States has undoubtedly been suffering a relative decline, and will most likely continue to do so in certain important respects, at the moment no country is really able to challenge the United States for the Number One position as such. Even Japan and Europe will not seriously threaten this position, at least not in the foreseeable future. Japan has only a few of the dimensions of a superpower. Western Europe still lacks a great deal of the political organization and also some of the military strength necessary to become a superpower. Thus, as even Paul Kennedy admits, "the United States is at present still in a class of its own economically and perhaps even militarily." Whether the United States will always remain Number One, and thus reverse the cycles of all previous supreme powers, is really for each and every one of the world's citizens to decide, not for historians, who can only claim special competence in making predictions about the past, not the future. ..... pages: 205-206; The End of the Cold War, the New Role for Europe, and the Decline of the United States, by Geir Lundestad, published in the book, 'The End of the Cold War', Edited by Michael Hogan.]*

# 1993

**January 12**

Government of Pakistan firmly rejects US decision to put Pakistan on watch list of terrorist states.

BJP stalwart LK Advani comments that the demolition of the Babri Mosque was no cause for remorse, and it was "not such a calamity that the nation should feel ashamed of."

**January 20**

Bill Clinton is sworn in as the President of the United States.

**January 23**

US says that India is using excessive force in Kashmir.

**March 1**

India extends Presidential Rule in held Kashmir.

**March 8**

Azad Kashmir High Court states that Northern Areas are part of the territory of Azad Jammu and Kashmir.

**March 11**

OIC delegation refused permission to visit held Kashmir by India.

**March 14**

Prime Minister Nawaz Sharif sympathises with India after explosions rattle Bombay.





**March 17**

President Clinton offers assistance to Indian Prime Minister in investigation of the Bombay blasts.

**March 27**

Pakistan refuses permission to a hijacked Indian Airlines aircraft to land at Lahore.

**April 11**

Prime Minister Nawaz Sharif meets Prime Minister Narasimha Rao in Dhaka.

**April 18**

President Ishaq Khan dismisses the government of Prime Minister Nawaz Sharif.

**June 6**

L K Advani is elected President of the BJP.

**July 23**

Pakistan lodges strong protest with Indian government against manhandling of an official of the Pakistan High Commission in New Delhi by Indian authorities.

Mr. Abdul Sattar is appointed as Pakistan's Foreign Minister.

**July 29**

Caretaker Prime Minister Moeen Qureshi visits US.

**September 4**

US-Pakistan talks on regional security and non-proliferation conclude. Foreign Secretary Shaharyar Khan describes them

as constructive and positive.

**September**

Mr. M Akram Zaki is appointed as Pakistan's Ambassador to the United States.

**October 16**

Siege of Hazratbal takes place in IHK.

**October 19**

Benazir Bhutto is sworn in as Prime Minister of Pakistan for the second time.

Farooq Ahmed Khan Leghari takes over as Pakistan's Foreign Minister.

**October 29**

United States expresses concern at the situation in Kashmir.

**October 30**

Official Spokesman in Washington unambiguously clarifies that there is no alteration in the American policy on Kashmir as a disputed territory.

**October 31**

Maleeha Lodhi is appointed Pakistan's Ambassador to United States.

**November 7**

Assistant Secretary of State Robin Raphael visits Islamabad.





**November 12**

Prime Minister Benazir Bhutto grants interview to the Indian daily, The Hindu.

**November 13**

Farooq Ahmad Khan Leghari assumes charge as President of Pakistan.

**November 16**

Sardar Aseff Ahmed Ali takes over as Pakistan's Foreign Minister.

**November 27**

Indian troops attack Sopore.

**December 12**

Indian Prime Minister Narasimha Rao meets the visiting US Senators, Larry Pressler, Thad Cochran and Hank Brown.

*[January 1993 witnessed bloody pogrom of Muslims in Bombay. Shiv Sena chief Bal Thackeray publicly claimed responsibility and urged treatment of Muslims along the lines of Jews in the Nazi Germany. Justifying the killing of the Muslims, Mr. Thackeray in an interview with the Time Magazine, commented, "there is nothing wrong, if they (Muslims) are treated as Jews were in Nazi Germany..... If they are not going away, kick them out."]*

*[The February 1993 issue of Muslim India carried graphic details of the persecution of the Muslims in India as under:*

*" A group of {Muslim} women {in Surat}, naked to the waist, had run out of their houses chased by a mob not with firearms in their hands, but with video cameras. Even as Surat burned, these people had found a novel way of utilising the situation. They were filming the molestation of women..... The women recalled*

*that while they were being asked to strip before a group of men armed with knives and swords, a video camera was whirring away and flash lights were being turned on them."]*

*[In March of the year, Bombay was rocked by thirteen serial bomb explosions, killing over 300 persons. In March 1994, ban was lifted by the Indian Supreme Court on Jamaat-e-Islami. Earlier in 1993, ban had also been lifted on the RSS.]*

*[In the summer of 1993, the journal Foreign Affairs, published an article, "The Clash of Civilizations" by Harvard University Professor, Samuel P. Huntington.]*

# 1994

**January 1-3**

Seventh Round of Pak-India Foreign Secretary-level talks is held in Islamabad.

**February 1**

K. Srinivasan takes over as India's Foreign Secretary.

**February 2**

US expresses concern at the Indian human rights violations in the Indian held Kashmir.

**February 13**

In an interview with BBC, Benazir Bhutto admits having helped India control the Sikh movement for independence.





**March 11**

Indian government expresses opposition to the concept of allowing international fact-finding teams to visit Held Kashmir.

**March 30**

Chief of Army Staff General Abdul Wahid visits US.

**April 8**

Deputy Secretary of State Strobe Talbot visits New Delhi.

*[Later visits Pakistan.]*

*[In meetings with Talbot, Pakistan reiterates its concern on the situation in Kashmir. The two sides agree that the end of the Cold War offers Pakistan and the United States an opportunity to develop a close, cooperative and friendly relations. The US reaffirms its proposal that Pakistan agree to a verifiable cap on the production of fissile material in association with enhanced US cooperation with Pakistan in various fields. Both sides recognise the destabilizing consequences of ballistic missile deployment in South Asia and express the hope that all parties would forgo such deployment.]*

**April 30**

Najmuddin A. Sheikh takes over as Pakistan's Foreign Secretary.

**May 13**

US Administration nominates Frank Wisner as Ambassador to India.

**May 19**

President Farooq Leghari leaves for US on a private visit.

**May**

Prime Minister Narasimha Rao visits United States.

*[The visit can be termed as a watershed in the Indo-US ties. Apart from facilitating a review of other aspects of the ties between the two, the visit, in particular, helped consolidate American focus on developing stronger economic relations with India. Rao successfully highlighted the Indian economic liberalization effort. In his response, US President reaffirmed American support to India's economic policy. In fact, Bill Clinton asserted that the Department of Commerce had identified India among the first ten emerging economic markets of the world. While observing that the American corporate had shown considerable interest in the huge Indian market, Clinton maintained that India was taking its rightful place as a major world economic power in the world affairs.]*

**June 8**

Two British nationals are abducted in IHK.

**July 13**

India expels an official of the Pakistan High Commission.

**July**

US Secretary Energy, Hazel O'Leary comes to India on an eight-day visit as head of a 42-member business delegation, which includes representatives of important American conglomerates.

*[On arrival in New Delhi, O'Leary emphasizes that the visit is aimed at "Tying up investment running into billions of dollars, in energy and environment sectors". During the visit, eleven joint ventures worth millions of dollars are signed between the firms of the two countries. Ventures include a power purchase agreement between the Andhra Pradesh Electricity Board and Spectrum Technologies for a $ 240 million 200 megawatt gas plant; Solec International and Pentafour Solec Technology for Photovoltic Technology; and an agreement between*





*Spectrum Technologies and Elgin Industries of the United States with Spectrum Washeries and Jaya Foods, to bring American coal-washing technology for India's high-ash coal. Agreements are also concluded to set up wind-farms in Gujrat; for Rs. 300 million bio-mass co-generation power project to be coordinated by Tata to make nickel-metal re-chargeable batteries; and for pollution prevention applications in paper, pulp, sugar mills and distilleries.*

*A Memorandum of Understanding is also signed with the CII National Independent Energy Products (NIEP) to promote exchanges of information on independent power production. Moreover, Joint Statements are signed which relate to Indo-US cooperation in energy efficiency, transfer of advanced technology for oil exploration, renewable energy, clean coal technology and environmental protection. On her return to Washington, O'Leary describes her visit to India as an "extraordinary journey", which she says, "had marked the beginning of a new era of partnership between the two countries". She remarks that she had "visions of hundreds of new development and trade alliances" with India as a "direct result" of the visit, and underscores that Washington will work with New Delhi to implement the use of the very best energy technologies and practices, that are available.]*

**August 11**

Indian Parliament approves extension of President's rule in the IHK by another six months.

**August 23**

Opposition leader Nawaz Sharif states in Azad Kashmir that Pakistan has the nuclear device.

**September**

Plague breaks out in India.

**September 24**

$ 3.9 billion Pakistan-US investment accord signed. US Energy Secretary Hazel O'Leary and Benazir commend cooperation.

**October 26**

Justice A M Ahmadi is sworn in as India's Chief Justice.

**December 26**

Indian Consulate General in Karachi is closed down by the Government of Pakistan.

## 1995

**January 7**

Prime Minister PV Narasimha Rao admits that TADA law in India [to check terrorist activities] had been misused.

**January 12**

India and US sign an agreement envisaging increased interaction between Indian Ministry of Defence and Department of Defence besides expanding the 'scope and content' of the cooperative defence research and production activities. The Agreement titled, 'Agreed Minute on Defence Cooperation', is signed in New Delhi between the visiting Defence Secretary, William J. Perry and India's Minister of State for Defence, Mallikarjun.

*[In the preamble of the Agreement, it is stated, "The growth of bilateral relations in new areas will be evolutionary and related to convergence on global and regional issues." A Spokesman of the Indian Ministry of External Affairs states (on January 12, 1995) that the Agreed Minute represents a step forward in giving a formal shape to what was already*





*envisaged or has been enforced. He observes that the exchange of visits, training facilities and cooperation in joint production, were aspects of the Agreement initiated way back in 1990.]*

*[Shirin Tahir-Kheli in 'India, Pakistan, and the United States' opines, Pakistan has encouraged a U.S. role in seeking a solution in Kashmir since the United States is the only major power that has good relations with both countries and is capable of being an intermediary. India flatly disagrees, holding that Kashmir is entirely a domestic issue. Early Clinton Administration statements acknowledging Kashmir as disputed territory and stating that the United States never accepted Maharaja Hari Singh's 1947 decision to join Kashmir to India, raised a howl of protest in India. The United States backed down somewhat and returned to its earlier rhetoric calling for a bilateral attempt under the Simla agreement to sort out the future of Kashmir. When asked about the potential for a solution of the Kashmir question, Secretary of Defense William Perry said during his visit to India in January 1995, that the United States urged both sides to resume talks on the subject despite the absence of any set of proposals to reduce tensions.]*

**January 15**

Ministry of External Affairs asks Pakistan authorities to withdraw fifteen members from the Pakistan High Commission in New Delhi.

**January 16**

A two-year Indo-US Commercial Alliance is launched in Delhi on January 16, 1995 during the visit to India by US Commerce Secretary Ron Brown. The basic purpose of the Alliance is to provide institutional framework to facilitate greater contact between the private sector enterprises of the two countries for business.

*[Later, Brown signs other protocols bringing to $ 4 billion the total amount of agreements signed during the visit. Agreements between the two sides, among others, also relate to areas of energy, petrochemicals*

*and health services. During the visit, Ron Brown remarks that these agreements are just "a beginning,—scratching the surface merely". Indian press quotes him as stating, "We think we have just begun. We will further build up the relationship". Addressing a press conference in New Delhi at the end of his visit, Brown emphasizes that Washington wants to significantly improve economic and commercial relations with India through trade, economic and commercial tie-ups in key sectors.]*

**January**

United States Army Pacific Commander, Lieutenant General Robert L. Ord visits New Delhi in late January. In an exclusive interview with the Times of India, he states that the Indo-US Joint Exercises on a larger scale were a definite possibility in the future.

*[The newspaper quotes him as emphasizing, "I think it will be possible to hold joint military exercises on a larger scale depending on the steady progress and activities of the existing level of bilateral military cooperation".]*

**February 7**

While addressing the Indian Defence Services Staff College, Wellington, Ambassador Frank Wisner states that the aim of Indo-US defence relationship is to enable the two major military defence establishments "to know one another, to understand each other's capabilities, avoid miscalculation, and identify ways we can work to enhance the defence of our respective nations".

*[American Ambassador also hopes that "the Agreed Minute" on defense cooperation and the visit of Defence Secretary Perry would be seen as one of the defining moments in the bilateral defence relationship of the two countries.]*

**March 1**

Salman Haider takes over as India's Foreign Secretary.





**March 8**

Two officials of the American Consulate in Karachi, are killed.

**March 25**

Hillary Clinton visits Islamabad.

**April 11**

Prime Minister Bhutto meets President Clinton at the White House.

US Under Secretary for Global Affairs visits India.

**May 1**

President Farooq Leghari attends SAARC Summit in New Delhi.

**May 11**

Indian forces destroy Charar Sharif Shrine in held Kashmir.

**August 13**

Al-Faran group in the Indian Held Kashmir kills one of the five western hostages, Hans Ostro of Norway.

**August 27**

Employee of the US Consulate is shot dead in Karachi.

**September**

In an interview with the weekly Indian magazine Sunday [September 10-16, 1995 issue], Bal Thackeray emphasises "If I am made the Prime Minister of this country, my priority will be to solve the Jammu and Kashmir problem. Secondly, I will not allow even a single person from Pakistan and Bangladesh

to live in India."

*He also warns that if the Pakistanis did any thing stupid now, "they will regret it all their life."*

**October 24**

Indian Home Minister S B Chavan accuses US Army of training, guiding and assisting the ISI "which has been carrying out subversive activities in some neighbouring countries, including India."

**October 26**

Indian Ambassador to Washington Shankar Ray warns against provision of arms to Pakistan.

**October 31**

Congress (both chambers) adopts Brown Amendment.

**November 6**

India rescinds permission to Kentucky Fried Chicken outlet to function in Delhi.

**December 16**

Ayub Afridi surrenders to US authorities in the UAE.

**December 27**

India's Home Minister Y B Chavan expresses the view that the arms drop over Purulia District [in India] was done by Pakistan.





# 1996

**January 1**

Pakistan and India exchange lists of nuclear installations.

**January 2**

Trial of Pakistan military officers Major General Abbasi, Brigadier Mustansar begins.

**January 5**

US warns India against conducting a nuclear test.

**January 8**

Controversial power project deal in India by US firm ENRON, is partially resolved.

**January 16**

India decides to deploy Prithvi missiles on border with Pakistan.

**February 13**

Former Prime Minister Nawaz Sharif meets Assistant Secretary of State Robin Raphel in Washington DC.

**late March**

A joint Indo-US naval exercise, codenamed 'Malabar' is launched in the Arabian Sea.

*[It is the third in the series, and its underwater, surface and air operation scale is considerable.]*

**April 2-4**

Program Management Review between Pakistan and US takes place in Washington DC.

**April 9**

Governor of Ohio, George Voinovich leads a fourteen-member business mission to India from April 9-20.

*[Lieutenant Governor of Kentucky, Stephan Henry visits India in the same month.]*

**April 23**

Pakistan receives $124 million from US under the provisions of the Brown Amendment.

**May 16**

Atal Behari Vajpayee [69 year old] is sworn in as Prime Minister of India.

*[Sitting inside the Lok Sabha and watching the slanging match between the Opposition and Treasury benches, I sometimes wonder whether it is the same Parliament which I first entered in 1957 and whose member I have been ever since. I am not referring only to the lack of decorum that prevails and the general decline in the quality of debating, not to mention the performance of Ministers, but also to the fact that the Prime Minister, who is the leader of the House, is more conspicuous by his absence these days than by his presence. Yet, there was a time when the Prime Minister would not only make it a point to be present in the House but also monitor the performance of his Ministers, especially during Question Hour, and help the Speaker conduct the proceedings in a fair and democratic manner.*

*I am reminded of the days when Jawaharlal Nehru was Prime Minister. He considered Parliament a sacred temple and was ever alert about preserving its prestige. He not only attended Parliament regularly but*





*encouraged his ministerial colleagues to take parliamentary proceedings seriously. His very presence charged the atmosphere in the House, lending it greater prestige, greater seriousness. He was at his fiery best when provoked by the Opposition benches.*

*—Excerpts from an article by Atal Bihari Vajpayee 'Parliament, Nehru and I' published by Verinder Grover and Ranjana Arora in their book titled, 'India –50 Years of Independence'.]*

*[Jawaharlal Nehru had predicted decades ago that one day Vajpayee would become the Prime Minister of India.]*

**June 1**

H D Deve Gowda assumes charge as Prime Minister of India.

**September 27**

Taliban capture Kabul from Northern Alliance; execute former President Najeebullah; and try to impose Sharia.

**September 30**

Pakistan and India expel diplomats.

**September**

Chief of the Indian Army Staff, General Shankar Roychowdhry, visits United States.

**October 3**

Prime Minister Benazir Bhutto calls for multilateral talks on Asian security.

**October**

Indo-US talks under Defence Policy Group take place in Washington.

*[After two days of negotiations, the two sides agree to work together in key high technology areas, take a look at geo-political developments across the globe, and talk about arms control issues. Indian side is led by their Defence Secretary, T. K Banerji, and US team is headed by Assistant Secretary for Defence Franklin Kramer.]*

**October**

US Coordinator on Counter Terrorism, Philip Wilcox, visits India.

*[Assistant Secretary State Robin Raphel visited India in September 1996. Moreover, a number of US legislators came to New Delhi in 1996. They included, Maloney, Hank Brown, Levin, Aberccombie and Connie Morella.]*

**October 30**

Major General Abbasi, Brigadier Mustansir Billah awarded imprisonment.

**November 5**

President Farooq Leghari dismisses the government of Benazir Bhutto.

**December**

Congressman Jim McDermott leads a twenty-member Greater Seattle Business and Trade Mission to India in December 1996.

*(In 1996, an Indian was reportedly implicated in a scandal over illegal funding of political candidates in the United States. Under the US law, foreign nationals are prohibited from contributing to federal elections. The US District court in Baltimore sentenced Lalit H Gadhia, a naturalized US citizen of Indian origin, to a three-month imprisonment. Gadhia had confessed that he worked as a conduit between the Indian Embassy in Washington and various Indian-American organizations for funneling campaign contributions.)*





*[Samuel P. Huntington's book 'The Clash of Civilizations and the Remaking of World Order' was published in 1996. On page 264, he expressed the view, " Militarism, indigestibility, and proximity to non-Muslim groups are continuing features of Islam and could explain Muslim conflict propensity throughout history, if that is the case. Three other temporally limited factors could contribute to this propensity in the late twentieth century. One explanation, advanced by Muslims, is that Western imperialism and the subjection of Muslim societies in the nineteenth and twentieth centuries produced an image of Muslim military and economic weakness and hence encourages non-Islamic groups to view Muslims as an attractive target. Muslims are, according to this argument, victims of a widespread anti-Muslim prejudice comparable to the anti-Semitism that historically pervaded Western societies." Muslim groups such as Palestinians, Bosnians, Kashmiris, and Chechens, Akbar Ahmed comments, are like "Red Indians, depressed groups, shorn of dignity, trapped on reservations converted from their ancestral lands." The Muslim as victim argument, however, does not explain conflicts between Muslim majorities and non-Muslim minorities in countries such as Sudan, Egypt, Iran, and Indonesia.]*

# 1997

**January**

Commander in Chief of the US Pacific Command, Admiral J. W. Preuher undertakes a visit to New Delhi.

*[In response to queries after his address at the United Services Institution, he states that the United States was keen on deepening strategic ties with India. The growing economic partnership between India and US provides the underpinnings of a deeper New Delhi-Washington security relationship. He also observes that India could play a prominent role in the multilateral security arrangement in the Asia Pacific.]*

**February 3**

Pakistan Muslim League wins the General Election.

**February 17**

Nawaz Sharif is sworn in as Prime Minister of Pakistan for the second time.

**February 25**

Gohar Ayub Khan takes over as Foreign Minister of Pakistan.

Shamshad Ahmed takes over as Pakistan's Foreign Secretary.

**February**

US Ambassador to India, Frank Wisner visits Kashmir where he addresses a gathering at the Jammu University.

*[Among other matters, he emphasizes in his speech that, "India, by virtue of its size, its democratic traditions and its unique national experience, is in a position to play a key role in the world affairs..... The United States encourages India to do so. The United States wants a positive and constructive Indian engagement".]*

**March 28-31**

Pak-India Foreign Secretary-level talks are held in New Delhi.

**March**

Mr. Riaz Hussain Khokhar is appointed as Pakistan's Ambassador to the United States.





**March**

Mr. Ashraf Jahangir Qazi is appointed as Pakistan's High Commissioner to New Delhi.

**April**

India and the United States exchange Letters of Acceptance on submarine rescue facility for the Indian Navy. The agreement envisages that in times of distress, underwater Indian submarines will be rescued by the US Navy.

*[Interestingly, this was the first time that the Indian Navy had signed a contract with a foreign country for rescuing its submarines, should they be unable to break surface when under water.]*

**May 12**

Prime Minister Nawaz Sharif and Prime Minister IK Gujral meet in Maldives at the sidelines of the SAARC Summit.

**May 15**

Pakistan government rules out extradition of Ayaz Baluch to the US.

**May 20**

Pakistan says at present there is not sufficient energy available for export to India.

**May 22**

Granddaughter of M K Gandhi, Sumitra Gandhi Kulkarni, offers her services as President of India.

**June 19-23**

India and Pakistan Foreign Secretary-level talks end in Islamabad.

**June 24**

US expresses willingness to help Pakistan in the extradition case of Squadron Leader Farooq from the US.

*[Farooq was arrested in New York by US authorities.]*

**June**

India's Minister of State for External Affairs, Mr. Salim Shervani, undertakes a visit to the United States.

*[It is the first high-level visit to Washington DC by a member of the Gujral government.]*

**June**

At the time when Mr. Salim Shervani is in the US, former Senator Larry Pressler comes to India.

*[On June 26, he delivers a lecture in New Delhi during which he fulminates against the supply of F-16 aircraft to Pakistan. Insisting that such a supply would only fuel arms race in the subcontinent, he stresses that any such move will definitely provoke a response from India. In an interview with the Indian Express of June 28, Pressler emphasizes that India "should be, it can be our ally; it wants to be our ally".]*

**July**

It is reported by the Indian media, that the Vice Chairman of the US Joint Chiefs of Staff Committee, General Ralston, will be in India on a two day official visit from July 16-18, 1997. This will be the first such high-ranking visit to India by a US defence official in the last 34 years. The last such visit took place in December 1963, as a consequence to the Sino-Indian conflict by then Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff Committee, General Maxwell Taylor.





**July 17**

Symington Amendment is altered to the benefit of Pakistan.

**August 9**

US Attorney Robert Horan sends a written apology to Pakistan for his remarks against Pakistan nationals.

**August 10**

Prime Minister Gujral states that Pakistan has offered to sell 300 megawatts of electricity to India.

**Sept. 15-18**

Pak-India Foreign Secretary talks are held in New Delhi.

**September 22**

In his address to the UN General Assembly, Prime Minister of Pakistan proposes [to New Delhi] equal restraint agreements on nuclear and ballistic weapons.

Nawaz-Clinton meeting is held in New York. Clinton accepts invitation to visit Pakistan.

**September 23**

Prime Minister Sharif and Prime Minister Gujral have meeting in New York.

**October 25**

Prime Minister Nawaz Sharif and Prime Minister Gujral have a meeting in Edinburgh on sidelines of the Commonwealth moot.

**December 2**

President Farooq Leghari tenders his resignation.

*[Pakistan was accorded Observer Status in the Comprehensive Nuclear Test Ban Treaty Organisation in 1997.]*

*[In the Spring of 1997, Mr. Ashraf Jehangir Qazi took over as Pakistan's High Commissioner in New Delhi. He was preceded by Mr. Riaz H. Khokhar, Mr. Abdul Sattar, Mr. Bashir Khan Babar, Mr. Niaz A. Naik, Dr. Humayun Khan, Mr. Riaz Piracha and others.]*

# 1998

**January 1**

Muhammad Rafiq Tarar is sworn in as President of Pakistan.

**April 6**

Pakistan conducts flight test of surface-to-surface missile Ghauri with a range of 1500 km and payload capacity of 700 kg.

**April 15**

Bill Richardson, Special Envoy of President Clinton, arrives in Islamabad for talks.

*[Earlier, he holds talks in New Delhi.]*

**May 11**

India carries out three underground nuclear tests in Pokhran. Foreign Minister Gohar Ayub says Pakistan reserves the right to take all appropriate measures for its security.

*[US President issues a brief statement condemning New Delhi and suggesting Pakistan not to follow suit.]*





Indian Minister for Technology states, "India will cap its various missiles with nuclear warheads".

**May 13**

India conducts two more nuclear tests.

**May 15**

Deputy Secretary State Strobe Talbott holds separate meetings in Islamabad with Prime Minister Nawaz Sharif, Army Chief and others.

Prime Minister of India states that India "is now a nuclear weapon state. We have the capacity for a big bomb now for which necessary command and control system is also in place."

**May 19**

India's Home Minister threatens Pakistan.

*[He emphasises, "Islamabad should realize the change in the geo-strategic situation in the region and the world, and roll back its anti-India policy, especially with regard to Kashmir. India's bold and decisive step to become a nuclear weapon state has brought about a qualitatively new stage in Indo-Pak relations, particularly in finding a solution to the Kashmir problem."]*

**May 21**

India's Home Minister states, "We have decided to take action against Pakistan and to take a step forward to respond. Our nuclear explosions have created the situation similar to that caused after the fall of Dhaka."

**May 23**

President Clinton talks to Prime Minister Nawaz Sharif on phone and asks him not to conduct nuclear tests.

BJP Vice President K.L. Sharma warns Pakistan.

*[He states, "If it continues with its anti-India policies, Pakistan should be prepared for India's wrath."]*

**May 24**

A PIA aircraft carrying 32 persons is hijacked after it takes off from Gwador.

*[The plane is forced to land at Hyderabad. Hijackers demand going to India. They are arrested by the security forces.]*

**May 28**

Pakistan conducts nuclear tests in Chagai Hills in Baluchistan.

*["We have successfully done five nuclear tests today", states Prime Minister Nawaz Sharif in his address to the nation.]*

**May 30**

Pakistan conducts another nuclear test.

**June 11**

Pakistan declares unilateral moratorium on nuclear tests. Invites India to join in an agreement banning future tests.

*[On the basis of CIA's information (that Pakistan was about to conduct about half a dozen nuclear tests), the US President made last minute contacts with the Chinese officials apart from making a call to Prime Minister Sharif for conveying him that he is in touch with the international community to offer a lucrative package to Pakistan for not joining the nuclear race. But, Sharif told Clinton, that he is helpless. And sharp came the response when Clinton too said 'I am also helpless and now Pakistan will have to pay the heavy price for defying our policy.'*

*Page 27 of book 'How We Got It – A True Story of Pakistan's Nuclear Programme, by Munir Ahmed.]*





**June 29**

Foreign Secretary Shamshad Ahmed holds talks in Washington with Acting Secretary of State Strobe Talbott.

**July 6**

Pakistan's Special Envoy Sahabzada Yaqub Khan visits Washington DC.

Foreign Office says Pakistan is ready to sign No-war pact with India.

**July 19**

Deputy Secretary State Strobe Talbott visits India.

**July 22**

Strobe Talbott in Islamabad for crucial talks on nuclear non proliferation and security in South Asia.

**July 28**

Prime Minister Nawaz Sharif arrives in Colombo to attend SAARC summit. He describes talks with Prime Minister Vajpayee as frank and candid.

**July 30**

Indian and Pakistani Foreign Secretaries fail to strike a deal in Colombo on how to resume the stalled talks.

**August 7**

Sartaj Aziz takes over as Pakistan's Foreign Minister.

**August**

224 persons die and 5000 are wounded in bomb attacks on US Embassies in Kenya and Tanzania.

**August**

US air strikes against Afghanistan.

**November 4**

Osama bin Laden is indicted by a US grand jury in connection with August bombings at the US embassies in Kenya and Tanzania.

*[President Clinton was impeached by the House of Representatives in December 1998.]*

*[In its issue of October 11, 1998, Indian Express carried the following extract from a statement made by Shiv Sena Chief Bal Thackeray:*

*"Look at our country. Our laws, our rules. A whole list of don'ts meant only for Hindus. And who are the ones who are empowered? The Mussalmans. How long are we to tolerate this? How long are we to stand by and watch these actions in the name of religion? How long can we pretend not to see what goes on in the name of concession to the so-called minorities?... Let us have a little laugh over our peculiar brand of secularism. The mosques blare out at us spreading the word of Allah a good five times a day. But no Hindu can dare play cymbals or beat the prayer drums while he passes the house of Allah....Secularism in our context....[is] just another coinage and convenience, a piece of useful jargon. But the intent is deadly."]*





# 1999

**February 12**

US Senate acquits President Clinton in Monica Lewinski case.

**February 20-21**

In response to an invitation from Prime Minister Nawaz Sharif, Prime Minister Vajpayee visits Lahore for the inaugural run of the Delhi-Lahore bus service.

*[The Prime Minister of Pakistan receives him at the Wagah Border and a banquet is hosted in his honour at the Lahore Fort. Mr. Vajpayee visits Minar-e-Pakistan, mausoleum of Allama Iqbal, Gurdwara Dera Sahib and Samadhi of Maharaja Ranjeet Singh. Pursuant to the directive given by the two Prime Ministers, the Foreign Secretaries of Pakistan and India sign a Memorandum of Understanding on February 21, identifying measures aimed at promoting an environment of peace and security between the two countries. The two Prime Ministers also sign the Lahore Declaration embodying their shared vision of peace and stability between their countries and of progress and prosperity for their peoples. A Joint Statement is also signed. Indian Prime Minister extends an invitation to Prime Minister Nawaz Sharif to visit India.]*

*[A planned visit to the Badshahi mosque built by Aurangzeb near Lahore Fort was shot down by the Indian side for two reasons. First because there was a hint that some Pakistanis would project it as Vajpayee's way of atoning for the Babri Masjid destruction. Second because that particular mosque has disconcerting associations for a section of the Sangh Parivar.——————Page 50, Lahore Declaration and Nuclear Issues, by Prakash Chandra.]*

**April 14**

Pakistan successfully conducts flight test of HATF-V [Ghauri] missile, which is the second test of the missile in this category with a range of 1500 kilometers and can be tipped with any type of warheads.

*[Pakistan gave a prior notification of the test to India in accordance with the MOU signed at Lahore in February.]*

**late May**

Border skirmishes erupt between Pakistan and India over infiltrators who seize positions in Kargil sector on the Indian side of the Line of Control in Kashmir.

*[On May 25 we traveled two stages to the village of Kargil, a distance of twenty-four miles. This is the capital of the extensive district of the same name..... Near the junction of the Dras and Suru we rode through a typical Tibetan oasis. It was as a bit of Devonshire in springtime dropped down in the midst of sands and crags arid as those round Aden. This little plot of cultivation was about two hundred yards square, and was intersected like a chessboard with tiny irrigation-ditches, through which the cold, clear, mountain water babbled merrily. It was the greenest and freshest garden imaginable, and all the birds and butterflies for miles around appeared to have found this out, and were collected in this pleasant place. Here were patches of young corn and deep grass full of flowers, among which the currant, gooseberry, and rose bushes grew luxuriantly, while willows and fruit-trees afforded a grateful shade. The narrow fringe of uncultivated, partly-watered land which divided the oasis from the surrounding wilderness was blue with iris blossoms. It amazes one to discover that by judiciously scattering a little water over granite dust such exuberant fertility can be brought about. ——————————Pages: 118-119 "Where Three Empires Meet" by E.F. Knight on the visit to Kashmir undertaken in 1891.]*





**June 24**

US Central Command Chief, General Anthony Zinni visits Islamabad.

**July 4**

After a meeting in Washington between Prime Minister Nawaz Sharif and President Bill Clinton, it is agreed that both Pakistan and India should respect the Line of Control in Kashmir.

*[This point is highlighted in a Joint Statement issued at the conclusion of the talks. Consequently, Mujahideen return, ending the stand off with India.]*

*[In his book, 'Kargil – Cross Border Terrorism', M.K. Akbar has expressed the view, "Mysteriously, RAW and IAF did not fly routine recces over the LOC between January-April (1999). In 1998, Pakistan bought 50,000 pairs of snow-boots from a Brussels firm. The RAW man there was unaware of it. When India placed orders a week later, stocks had run out. (Similarly), the RAW desk in Islamabad did not monitor the local Urdu papers, which since March were full of details about intrusions presented in the Kargil sector."]*

**August 13**

Congressman Major Owens [Democrat-New York] assumes Chairmanship of the newly created Pakistan-Kashmir Caucus in the US Congress.

**August 17**

National Security Adviser Brajesh Mishra releases India's Nuclear Doctrine.

*[The doctrine emphasises: The authority to release nuclear weapons for use resides in the person of the Prime Minister of India, or the designated successor(s); and, India will not resort to the use or threat of use of nuclear weapons against states which do not possess nuclear weapons, or are not aligned with nuclear weapon powers.]*

**September 20**

US warns against a possible coup in Pakistan saying it would strongly oppose any attempt to overthrow the government.

**September**

Tariq A. Fatemi takes over as Pakistan's Ambassador to the United States.

**October 12**

Prime Minister Nawaz Sharif is deposed; Chief of Army Staff General Pervez Musharraf takes over as Chief Executive.

**November 6**

Abdul Sattar is sworn in as the Foreign Minister of Pakistan.

**December 17**

Dr. Maleeha Lodhi becomes Pakistan's Ambassador to the United States the second time.

*[Subsequent to Pakistan's nuclear tests in May 1998, US imposed further sanctions against Pakistan under the Glenn Amendment. Some of these sanctions were lifted in November 1998. In October 1999, US Congress passed a bill providing for a Presidential waiver to remove sanctions against Pakistan. The waiver was partially exercised by the US President in respect of the agricultural credits and commercial lendings.*

*Following the change of government in Pakistan in October 1999, sanctions were applied under Section 508 of the Foreign Operations Appropriations Act. This Section prohibits assistance in most areas, to countries in which democratically elected governments are replaced. The sanctions however are not applicable to IFI lendings.]*





**Dec 24-31**

Indian Airlines aircraft is hijacked on its flight from Kathmandu to New Delhi.

*[It seeks permission to land at Lahore airport. Permission is denied. Subsequently, the aircraft lands in Amritsar. Later, again returns to Lahore where permission is reluctantly given to the aircraft to land. After it is refueled, the airbus goes to Dubai from where it lands in Kandhar. Negotiations are conducted with hijackers in Kandhar by Joint Secretary Indian Ministry of External Affairs, Vivek Katju.*

*Subsequently, all passengers and the aircraft are set free when India returns to the hijackers three persons they had demanded i.e. Maulana Masood Azhar, Mushtaq Ahmad Zargar and Ahmad Umer Saeed, who were held in Indian jails. India implicates Pakistan in the whole episode. Pakistan denies any involvement. Identity of hijackers not confirmed.]*

## 2000

**Jan 13-15**

Senator Tom Daschle, Senator Christopher Dodd and Senator Daniel Akaka visit Pakistan; meet Chief Executive. Also visit India.

*[On return to Washington, they issue a statement stressing greater US involvement in the resolution of the Kashmir issue.]*

**Jan 17**

Acting High Commissioner of India is summoned to the Foreign Office and a strong protest lodged with him regarding involvement of an official of the Indian High Commission in

terrorist activities.

*[The said official, Mr. P. Moses is apprehended on January 16 while carrying a remote control device for explosion in connection with its delivery to a contact in Islamabad. The device is destined, according to Moses, for an explosion in Raja Bazaar, Rawalpindi on January 26, 2000. Official also confesses his involvement in terrorist activities on several previous occasions. Later, he is asked to leave Pakistan. In retaliation, New Delhi expels an official of the Pakistan High Commission, Mr. Shabbir Hussain.]*

**Jan 20**

Senator Tim Johnson visits Pakistan.

**Jan 20**

Assistant Secretary State Karl Inderfurth visits Pakistan; meets Chief Executive. Talks focus on nuclear issue, democracy and Pak-India ties.

**Jan 25**

Clinton says at a White House press conference that Administration has no evidence that the Government of Pakistan was involved in the last month's hijacking of the Indian aircraft.

**Jan 26**

Congressman Gary Ackerman New York Democrat, leading member of the House International Relations Committee and Co-Chairman of the Congressional India Caucus, in an address to the Indian community in New York, strongly urges President Clinton not to include Pakistan in the itinerary of his proposed visit to the subcontinent in March 2000.





**Jan 27**

In his State of the Union Address, President Bill Clinton specifically refers to South Asia and notes American role in working to defuse the crises.

**January**

Senator Brownback undertakes a visit to Pakistan during which he calls on the Chief Executive.

**February 6**

Prime Minister Vajpayee threatens Pakistan.

*[Speaking at a public rally in Jallundhar, Prime Minister Vajpayee remarks, If they think that we will wait for them to drop a bomb, they are mistaken——India could retaliate and retaliate massively——— —We cannot just keep quiet while such weapons are used against us— ———If compelled, India was ready to wage both conventional as well as a nuclear war against Pakistan——Pakistan now says Kashmir is the only issue, but we have been talking about Kashmir for the past fifty years. We also want to talk about Kashmir. But when we talk, it will be about one third of the state, which is under Pakistani occupation. And they will have to vacate it.*

*This territory is part of India. The people of Jammu and Kashmir joined India willingly. Subsequent elections have shown no one wants to join Pakistan. Kashmir is an integral part of India because its people decided so. The entire Jammu and Kashmir forms part and parcel of India. We will not rest till the remaining part of Kashmir is secured.—*

*The Hindu, Statesman, & Hindustan Times of February 7,2000.]*

**February 10**

Afghan plane hijack drama ends in London.

**February 14**

India has revived a long thwarted plan to fence a 240-km stretch of the Line of Control. C. Phunsog, Principal Secretary in occupied Kashmir's Home Department, says that they had agreed at a meeting to resume the task.

**February 15**

According to news reports, India is paying $50,000 a month for the lobbying services of Verner, Liipfert, Bernhard, McPherson and Hand; and an additional amount of $25,000 a month is being paid by them for using the clout of former Congressman Solarz.

*[Similarly, Pakistan is reportedly paying $30,000 a month for the services of Charlie Wilson, a former Congressman from Texas. Moreover, Pakistan recently signed a contract with a firm, Patton, Boggs and Blow for $22,500 a month.]*

**February 15**

Federal Minister Omar Asghar Khan undertakes a visit to Washington as Special Envoy to assuage US concerns on terrorism and absence of democracy in Pakistan.

**February 17**

Prime Minister Vajpayee in an interview with Le Figaro says India will not grant independence to Kashmir and wanted Islamabad to "hand over the 1/3rd of the state it controls".

**February 17**

Inam ul Haque takes over as Pakistan's Foreign Secretary.





**February 20**

Pakistan declares three Indian High Commission officials as persona non grata.

*[Pakistan also protests against another incident of harassment involving a lady officer of the Pakistan High Commission by Indian intelligence staff on January 27 in which the rear windscreen of the High Commission's vehicle was shattered. Earlier on February 18, India expelled three officials of the Pakistan High Commission.]*

**February 21**

Prime Minister Vajpayee in an election rally in Panipat says, "The only agenda for talks on Kashmir with Pakistan will be return of Azad Kashmir to India."

**March 10**

In a speech at the US Institute for Peace, Senator Brownback advocates separate US foreign policy towards India and Pakistan as US interests in both countries are separate and distinct. A separate policy for each might wean India and Pakistan from their habit of looking at relations with the United States through the prism of their relationship with each other, he emphasizes.

**March 19**

President Bill Clinton arrives New Delhi on an official visit to Bangladesh and India, and a working visit to Pakistan. After staying a night in New Delhi, he flies to Dacca on a day's trip.

*[In a statement (dated March 20) to the press after meeting President Clinton, Prime Minister Sheikh Hasina:*

*Welcomes the "first ever visit of US President" to Bangladesh.*

*Recalls with gratitude "the warm hospitality" extended to her by President Clinton and the first lady during her (PM Hasina's) visit to the White House in 1997.*

*Notes that nearly two billion dollars worth of goods were exported by Bangladesh to the US in 1998-1999.*

*States that Bangladesh and US have signed a strategic objectives agreement under which US would provide an amount of dollar thirty million grant to achieve:*

*a) Increased institutional capacity to make decisions in clean energy development.*

*b) Improved environment.*

*Thanks Clinton for the agreement signed for reduction of debt and use of interest for local development activities under the Tropical Forest Conservation Act, 1998.]*

*[Bangladesh government requests Clinton to expedite deportation of the killers of Sheikh Mujibur Rahman. US President also invites the Bangladeshi Prime Minister to visit Washington DC.]*

**March 21**

President Clinton starts his official visit to India (first in 22 years by a US President) with talks with Prime Minister Vajpayee.

*[They sign a 'Vision statement' that outlines agenda of Indo-US partnership in the 21st century, focusing on commitment to the principles and practice of democracy that constitute the bedrock "of our relations and for our cooperative efforts internationally for peace, prosperity and democratic freedom". The two sides also conclude agreements and understandings. It is decided to establish close contacts in business and science & technology, besides enhancing trade and investment ties. Disarmament and non-proliferation issues are also discussed along with matters relating to terrorism and narcotics.]*

*In a press conference same day (March 21), Clinton regrets that US-India ties had been neglected for the "last two decades". Therefore, "it is too important (not to let these relations) ever fall into disrepair again."*





*In her remarks at a press conference in Delhi, Secretary of State Madeleine Albright emphasizes that "after more than fifty years of missed opportunities," India and the US "are taking steps necessary to elevate, improve and regularize the relationship between the world's two largest democracies".*

**March 22**

President Clinton addresses a Joint Session of the Indian Parliament during which he expresses gratitude of the US "for the life, the work, the thought of Gandhi, without which the great civil rights revolution in the United States would have never succeeded on a peaceful plane".

*[He also states:*

*India and America are natural allies.*

*India "teaches us some very basic lessons", relating to democracy, diversity and globalization. India is one of the ten fastest growing economies in the world. India's standard of living could rise by 500% in just twenty years.*

*Americans admire India and welcome "India's leadership in the region and the world."*

*Progress can be made including on Pak-India tensions. In fact, "I share many of your government's concerns about the course Pakistan is taking; your disappointment that past overtures have not always met with success ..... I know it is difficult to be a democracy burdened by nations whose government's reject democracy." Only India and Pakistan can work out the problems between them. US diplomacy had urged "the Pakistanis to go back behind the line of control in the Kargil crisis. In the meantime, I will continue to stress that this should be a time for restraint, for respect for the line of control, for renewed lines of communication."]*

*[In an interview with Peter Jennings of the ABC World News given at the Maurya Sheraton Hotel in New Delhi on March 21, 2000, President*

*Clinton emphasizes that it is important for Pakistan and India to "show restraint" on Kashmir, and adds that both should "respect the line of control." Over the long run, what really matters in terms of the ultimate resolution of the Kashmir problem "is that the people of Kashmir feel that their legitimate interests are being addressed in some formal fashion". Clinton also states, "I am still very troubled by the fact there is so much violence there {in Kashmir}. A lot of it obviously is propagated beyond the borders of Kashmir, and I don't think the line of control is adequately respected."]*

**March 25**

In the afternoon (of March 25), President Clinton visits Islamabad for about five hours during which he meets President Rafiq Tarar and Chief Executive General Pervez Musharraf.

*[In his address to the people of Pakistan on the Pakistan Television, Clinton states (excerpts):*

*Assalom-o-Alaikum. It is an honour to be the first President of the United States to address all the people of Pakistan, and the first to visit your country in more than thirty years.*

*I am here as a great admirer of your land's rich history and of its centuries of civilization.*

*For more than fifty years now, we have been partners with you. Pakistan helped the United States open a dialogue with China. We stood together when the Soviet Union invaded Afghanistan.*

*It is in Pakistan's interest to reduce tensions with India. For India and Pakistan this must be a time of restraint, for respect for the line of control, and renewed lines of communication.]*

**April 3**

Government of India announces the appointment of Mr. Vijay K. Nambiar as India's High Commissioner to Pakistan. [He





served as Ambassador to China from September 1996, and will succeed High Commissioner G. Parthasarathy.]

**April 6**

Life term is awarded to Mr. Nawaz Sharif in the plane case.

**April 7**

US wants appeal process in Nawaz case transparent.

**May 21**

International Court of Justice refuses to hear Atlantique case; Pakistan dismayed over verdict.

**May 25**

Chief Executive General Pervez Musharraf says he accepts the Supreme Court ruling to hold elections in Pakistan by October 2002.

**June 12**

Mr. Nawaz Sharif says that the military had kept him in the dark on Kargil plan.

**July 24**

Hizbul Mujahideen, one of the leading group of freedom fighters in IHK, announces a unilateral three-month cease-fire and declares its readiness to hold talks with the Government of India.

**July 29**

India suspends army operations in occupied Kashmir in response to cease-fire offer.

**August 2**

Massacres in Kashmir leave 100 people dead.

**August 3**

Islamabad calls for impartial inquiry in Kashmir massacres.

**August 8**

Hizb calls off ceasefire, vows to resume fighting.

**August 13**

Excerpts from the Hamoodur Rahman Commission Report come to light.

**August 17**

Al Gore is named Democratic Presidential candidate.

**August 25**

India test-fires Trishul missile.

**September 3**

Clinton calls for direct talks to resolve Kashmir issue.

**September 6**

Chief Executive offers No War Pact to India.

**September**

Foreign Minister Abdul Sattar meets US Secretary of State in New York during which matters of mutual interest are discussed.





**October 12**

Former Indian Prime Minister P.V. Narasimha Rao gets three year rigorous imprisonment for involvement in a bribery case.

**October 28**

Pakistan says US will not be allowed to violate its air space.

**November 8**

Hillary Rodham Clinton is elected Senator from New York.

**November 9**

Hilly regions of India's most populous state Utter Pardesh are carved into the country's newest, 28th state, called Uttaranchal.

**November 14**

OIC Summit in Doha condemns India for its violations of human rights in the Occupied Kashmir.

**November 19**

India announces a one-month cease-fire in occupied Kashmir for Ramadan.

**November 20**

Pakistan terms Indian truce offer in Valley a ploy.

**November 21**

US imposes missile sanctions on Pakistan. Pakistan says sanctions unjustified.

**December 2**

Pakistan announces that its armed forces deployed along the Line of Control in Kashmir will observe maximum restraint in order to strengthen and stabilize the cease-fire.

**December 8**

US-based Human Rights Watch criticizes Indian security forces for human rights abuses in Kashmir.

**December 9**

President pardons Mr. Nawaz Sharif who is exiled to Saudi Arabia.

**December 14**

Gore concedes defeat and Bush promises to unite Americans.

**December 19**

Indian Prime Minister is censured in the Rajya Sabha on his stand that building a Hindu temple on the site of the Babri Masjid was an expression of national sentiment.

**December 20**

Prime Minister Vajpayee announces a one-month extension in the cease-fire in IHK.

*[Pakistan unilaterally, withdraws part of its forces deployed along the Line of Control.]*

**December 22**

President-elect George Bush indicates that his Administration will adopt a non-interventionist foreign policy.





**December 26**

In an interview with the Los Angeles Times, outgoing Secretary of State Madeleine Albright comments, South Asia is a source of trouble.

*[Asked about the possibility of a conflict between Pakistan and India, Albright says: "We have said that it was one of the most dangerous places in the world. At the moment, there is some respite, but it continues to be a great source of trouble. I will hope that they would figure out some way to have a dialogue. That's really something that next generation is going to have to deal with."]*

**December 30**

White House Press Secretary urges both India and Pakistan to show military restraint and honour cease-fire in Kashmir.

*[In 2001, besides the meeting of Pakistan's Foreign Minister with his US counterpart other high level visits from Pakistan to the US also took place, including those of the Interior Minister, Finance Minister and Advisor to the Chief Executive on National Affairs.]*

*(Brownback Amendment was adopted during the course of the year which allows for the provision of funds in the field of basic education to Pakistan.)*

## 2001

**January 20**

George W. Bush takes over as President of the United States. Subsequently, Colin Powell is appointed Secretary of State.

*[According to General Colin Powell, an interesting situation developed during the official visit of President Zia ul Haq to Washington when the President of Pakistan requested that persons who served him*

*newspapers and milk when he was in the US many years ago on a military course, be also invited to the banquet being hosted in his honour at the White House by President Ronald Reagan.]*

**January 30**

In a telephonic conversation, President Bush conveys his condolences to Prime Minister Vajpayee on the loss of life and property in the earthquake in Gujarat.

**February 12**

Secretary of State Colin Powell receives Indian Ambassador to US, Naresh Chandra. Discussion focuses on Indo-US relations.

*(About a week earlier, Secretary of Defense Rumsfeld had a meeting with the Indian National Security Adviser, Brajesh Mishra.)*

**February 13**

White House sources confirm that President George Bush has written a letter to Prime Minister Vajpayee urging him to start in earnest the stalled dialogue process with Pakistan.

**February 15**

The News carries an interview with Bal Thackeray in which the Shiv Sena Chief proposes a "live and let live" policy to Pakistan.

**February 17**

Prime Minister Vajpayee blames truce failure on Pakistan. At a news conference in Bombay, he says, "There are some elements, who want the conflict to continue. We wanted Pakistan to control them, but Pakistan did not succeed."





**February 21**

US Ambassador to Islamabad, William B. Milam delivers a letter to Chief Executive from President Bush which stresses the need for a dialogue between Pakistan and India.

*(The letter is in response to the Chief Executive's letter earlier sent to the US President.)*

**February 22**

India extends cease-fire against freedom fighters in held Kashmir for a 3-month period.

A Congressional delegation comprising Congressmen David Bonior, McDermott and Pitts, calls on the Chief Executive in Islamabad.

*(The delegation earlier visited India.)*

**February 27**

Indian MEA Spokesman R.S. Jassal rejects State Department's Human Rights Report (2000) charges that Indian security forces committed human rights violations in Kashmir, by stating, "We do not take cognizance" of the report.

India conducts test fire of its surface-to-air missile Akash for the tenth time over the Bay of Bengal from Chandipur in Orissa.

**February 28**

India increases defense spending by 13.8 %. Army to get Rs. 311 billion, IAF Rs. 77 billion and Navy Rs. 42 billion.

**March 1**

Pakistan voices serious concern at the 14% increase in defense budget of India.

*[Foreign Secretary Inam ul Haque while addressing a press conference,*

*states, "This is a cause of serious concern not only to Pakistan but should be the cause of serious concern to the international community."]*

**March 2**

President Bush certifies Pakistan among the twenty countries considered to be cooperative in the fight against drugs, while denying certification to Afghanistan and Myanmar.

**March 13**

Prime Minister Atal Behari Vajpayee orders investigation to determine if a copy of the Holy Quran was burnt by people protesting against the destruction of Buddha statues in Afghanistan.

A spokesman for Mr. Bill Clinton discloses in Washington DC that the former President will be undertaking a visit to India sometime in April in connection with fundraising effort on behalf of the Gujarat earthquake victims.

Commander of the 5th Fleet of the US Navy, Vice Admiral Charles W. Moore visits Naval Headquarters, Islamabad to call on Admiral Abdul Aziz Mirza.

**March 14**

India suspends four top Defense Ministry and Army officials and orders a court enquiry into a bribery scandal uncovered by journalists posing as arms dealers.

**March 15**

Indian Defense Minister George Fernandes quits as arms scandal widens.

*[Corruption is not something new to India. According to Inder Malhatra's biography of Indira Gandhi (page 144), corruption has*





*"been a part of" India's life "from times immemorial, as testified by the ancient sage Kautilya in his masterpiece on statecraft, Arthastra."]*

**March 23**

In a message addressed to Chief Executive General Pervez Musharraf, on the occasion of Pakistan Day, Prime Minister Vajpayee conveys India's desire for having good neighbourly relations with Pakistan.

**March 24**

Foreign Office, Islamabad voices serious concern at reports of burning copies of the Holy Quran in India and condemns firing on demonstrators.

Indian Ambassador-designate to the US Lalit Mansingh presents copy of his letter of credence to Secretary of State Colin Powell.

**March 25**

Chairman Pakistan Cricket Board announces that Pakistan has ended "all cricketing ties," with India after New Delhi's decision to pull out of the Sharjah Cup starting from April 8, 2001.

**March**

Chokila Iyer takes over as India's Foreign Secretary.

**April 6**

During his visit to the United States, Indian Minister for External Affairs has a meeting with National Security Adviser Condoleezza Rice at the White House.

*[In a surprise move, President Bush drops by and has a brief exchange with Mr. Jaswant Singh. In Washington DC, Singh also meets*

*Secretary of State Colin Powell and Secretary Defence Donald Rumsfeld.]*

**April 8**

In an interview with CNN in Washington, Mr. Jaswant Singh states that Foreign Secretaries of Pakistan and India will be meeting on the sidelines of the SAARC Preparatory Conference in the second week of May.

**April 10**

US Administration allocates $ 7 million for Pakistan in its $ 1.96 trillion budget to help restore Pakistan's democratic institutions.

**April 11**

As a consequence of an extradition request made by the Government of Pakistan, US authorities arrest Admiral (Retd) Mansoor ul Haque, former head of the Pakistan Navy, who is residing in the United States.

**April 16**

Acting US Assistant Secretary of State Alan Eastham visits Pakistan.

**April 20**

Bangladesh hands over to India decomposed bodies of fifteen Indian soldiers who die during fighting between the border security personnel of the two countries over the disputed frontier village of 'Pyrdiwah'.

*[India has a history of involving itself in the affairs of its neighbours. It intervened in the affairs of Nepal in the early 1950s and then in 1989, Sri Lanka in 1975, Bangladesh in 1976-77, Sri Lanka in 1987,*





*Maldives in 1988 notwithstanding its wars with Pakistan in 1948, 1965 and 1971. All this is besides its annexation of Junagadh, Kashmir, Hyderabad and Goa.]*

**April 28**

Federal Finance Minister Shaukat Aziz calls on Treasury Secretary Paul O' Neill during his visit to the United States.

*(This is the first Cabinet-level contact between Pakistan and the United States after the Bush Administration takes over in January of the year.)*

In a meeting with Muslim League leader Chaudhry Shujaat in Washington DC, Senator Hillary Clinton expresses concern at the political and economic situation in Pakistan and hopes that democracy will soon return.

**May 3**

India test fires surface-to-air missile OSA at Chandipur near Balasore.

**May 6**

Official sources confirm to the media in Washington DC that Foreign Minister Abdul Sattar has been extended an invitation to visit the US by Secretary of State Colin Powell.

**May 7**

India flies its indigenously built Unmanned Aerial Vehicles (UAVs) 'Lakshya' during the third day of a major military exercise code named, 'Poorna Vijay' (Complete Victory) along the Pakistani border.

*[This exercise is being held on the same scale as 'Brass Tacks' war games in Rajasthan in 1987.]*

According to PTI, Prime Minister Atal Behari Vajpayee accuses ISI of destabilizing his government. He states before reporters

in Kerala, "Obviously they (ISI) want to create disturbances and destabilize the National Democratic Alliance government."

**May 8**

Foreign Office Spokesman in Islamabad describes the on-going Indian military exercises as a "blatant show of force". He adds, "These exercises, which also reflect war hysteria, when seen in the background of statements, are not going to impress us because Pakistan's defence was now unassailable and we are capable of deterring any aggression against our country".

**May 9**

Chief Executive General Pervez Musharraf emphasises that Pakistan was committed to provide diplomatic, moral and political support to the people of Kashmir in their just struggle for self determination.

*[He makes these remarks in a meeting with Shaikh Abdul Aziz, a senior leader of the All Parties Hurriyat Conference (APHC), who calls on him in Islamabad.]*

**May**

Senior leader of the All Parties Hurriyat Conference (APHC) Sheikh Abdul Aziz rejects any third option on the Kashmir issue by emphasising that the only solution to the problem was to implement the UN resolutions on the matter. Speaking at a press conference at Islamabad on May 10, Aziz says, "I am against the third option. As per the prevailing situation on Kashmir issue, there is no place for any third option."

US Deputy Secretary of State Richard Armitage arrives in New Delhi for talks with Indian government officials on the Bush Administration's programme relating to National Missile Defence (NMD).





**May 17**

Assistant Secretary of State-designate Christina Rocca in her confirmation hearing before a Sub-Committee of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee in Washington, pledges to implement the Bush Administration's commitment "to working through the difficult economic, political and social challenges now facing Pakistan."

Pakistan's former Naval Chief Admiral Mansur-ul- Haq is ordered by the US District Court in Texas to be sent back to Pakistan.

Indian Foreign Secretary Chokila Iyer holds talks at the State Department with US officials headed by Under Secretary of State for Political Affairs Mark Grossman.

*(Focus of consultations is on providing action-oriented guidelines to the joint working groups established between India and the US and other consultative mechanisms. Subsequently, it is reported in the Indian media that she had timed her visit to the United States to coincide with her daughter's graduation ceremony in an American university.]*

**May 21**

In an interview with China Daily, General Pervez Musharraf expresses the hope that India will respond to Pakistan's repeated overtures to establish a strategic restraint regime in the region with three related elements of mutual nuclear and missile restraint, conventional arms control and peaceful resolution of sources of tension, especially Kashmir.

Addressing the eleventh death anniversary of Mir Waiz Maulana Farooq in Islamabad, Foreign Minister Abdul Sattar states that it was wrong to equate Kashmiri struggle with terrorism as Kashmiris sacrificing their lives in occupied Kashmir, were not terrorists. He emphasizes, "To say that the Kashmir struggle is equal to terrorism is not right. The 75,000

Kashmiris who sacrificed their lives did not come from outside and were not terrorists."

Imam of Jamia Masjid Delhi Syed Imam Bokhari arrives Lahore on a private visit.

**May 22**

The second meeting of India-Pakistan Chamber of Commerce and Industry [IPCCI] takes place in Islamabad.

*[The meeting agrees to enhance two-way trade potential between the two countries from the existing $ 5 billion to $ 10 billion annually. The newly elected President of IPCCI, Chirayu Amin, who is also President of the Federation of Indian Chamber of Commerce and Industry, says that the Government of Pakistan did not grant India the MFN status under the WTO obligations. However, India had granted Pakistan the MFN status under the WTO arrangements.]*

US Administration announces appointment of Wendy Chamberlin as US Ambassador to Pakistan.

*[Chamberlin is a career diplomat who worked as Principal Deputy Assistant Secretary of State in the Bureau of International Narcotics and Law Enforcement Affairs from 1999 after having served as Ambassador to Laos from 1996. She also served as Deputy Chief of the Mission in the US Embassy in Kuala Lumpur and as Director of Public Affairs for the Bureau of Near Eastern Affairs from 1991 to 1993. She also worked as Director of the Counter Terrorism Affairs in the National Security Council from 1989 to 1991.]*

**May 23**

New Delhi ends its unilateral ceasefire in Kashmir and invites General Pervez Musharraf to visit India for peace talks.

Minister for External Affairs Jaswant Singh after a Cabinet meeting in the Indian capital, states "Prime Minister Atal Behari Vajpayee has decided to invite General Musharraf to visit India.





A formal invitation will be delivered shortly." He adds, "India is yet again offering the hand of friendship, reconciliation, cooperation and peace to Pakistan in the expectation that this opportunity shall be positively and purposefully utilized by them."

While reacting to the Indian announcement, Foreign Secretary Inam ul Haq states that Pakistan will respond positively to the offer made by India. He comments, "If and when the invitation is officially received, Pakistan will respond positively." Pakistan's Foreign Secretary points out that the Chief Executive had time and again reiterated Islamabad's position on dialogue with India, and has been advocating settlement of disputes including the core issue of Kashmir with India through dialogue. However, India had not been responding to the Chief Executive's quest for peace.

A senior State Department official welcomes Prime Minister Vajpayee's invitation to General Musharraf to undertake a visit to India. He terms it as an "opportunity to real progress towards reduction of tension and resolution of differences through peaceful means."

Syed Ahmed Bokhari, Shahi Imam, Jamia Masjid Delhi, calls on the Chief Executive in Islamabad.

Principal of Fergusson College, Pune, is assaulted by hooligans because the College magazine lists late Prime Minister Zulfikar Ali Bhutto as one of the institution's eminent alumni.

**May 24**

Foreign Minister Abdul Sattar states in Islamabad that the Chief Executive will respond to Prime Minister Vajpayee's invitation in a positive spirit and the Summit will provide an opportunity for a dialogue aimed at the permanent settlement of the Kashmir problem.

*[Addressing a press conference, he says "Kashmir will remain at the centre stage." Moreover, "A settlement in conformity with the will of the Kashmiri people, will bring an end to the travail of the Kashmiri people. It will also remove the root-cause of tensions that has blighted Pakistan-India relations since 1947."]*

Accountability Court in Islamabad remands Admiral (Retired) Mansur ul Haq into the custody of the National Accountability Bureau for investigation into receiving commission in a defence deal.

**May 25**

Prime Minister Vajpayee's letter of invitation is received by the Government of Pakistan.

*[As published in The News of May 26, 2001, the letter states: "Excellency, India has through dialogue constantly endeavoured to build a relation of durable peace, stability and cooperative friendship with Pakistan. Our common enemy is poverty. For the welfare of our people, there is no other recourse but the pursuit of the path of reconciliation of engaging in a productive dialogue by building trust and confidence. I invite you to walk this high road with us..... When I visited Lahore in February 1999 with the objective of building a new chapter in our bilateral relations, I had recorded at the Minar-e-Pakistan that a stable, secure and prosperous Pakistan is in India's interest and that remains our conviction..... We have to pick up the threads again including renewing the composite dialogue so that we can put in place a composite structure of cooperation and address all outstanding issues including Jammu and Kashmir.....I have the pleasure to extend the most cordial invitation to Begum Musharraf and you to visit India at your early convenience. Please accept, Excellency, the assurances of my highest consideration."]*





**May 29**

Chief Executive General Pervez Musharraf sends reply to Prime Minister Vajpayee, accepting his invitation to visit India. According to a statement issued by the Foreign Office in Islamabad, Pakistan's High Commissioner in New Delhi delivered the letter from the Chief Executive to the Indian Foreign Secretary [on May 29].

*[Following are excerpts of the letter as it appeared in the press: The root-cause of tension between our two countries is the unresolved Jammu and Kashmir dispute. I, therefore, look forward to sincere and candid discussions with you to resolve the issue of Jammu and Kashmir in accordance with the wishes of the Kashmiri people.*

*We are ready to discuss all other outstanding issues between our two countries as well.....Pakistan has always sought to establish tension-free and cooperative relations with India, so that our two peoples may be able to devote their resources and energies to the task of economic and social development.*

*We wish to see a stable and prosperous India at peace with its neighbours. .....At the beginning of the new century, our two countries must do their utmost to overcome the legacy of distrust and hostility, in order to build a brighter future for our peoples.*

A senior official of the State Department in Washington, welcomes acceptance of the Indian Prime Minister's invitation by the Chief Executive. He says, the US "applauds the development" and hopes that it would produce positive results, emphasising that it was important for all sides in Kashmir to exercise restraint and reduce violence. This is necessary as it will strengthen the prospects of peace and move the two sides towards a resolution of their existing differences.

**June 1**

A Spokesman of the Foreign Office in Islamabad rejects as "unfounded" US allegations regarding spread of nuclear capability to other countries by Pakistan.

*[A report was published in the latest issue of the Financial Times of London alleging that Islamabad's nuclear weapons programme was not under adequate controls and it could be spreading nuclear capabilities to other states, notably North Korea. These allegations were made by US Deputy Secretary of State Richard Armitage. The Pakistani Spokesman stated, "These concerns reportedly expressed by some US officials are unfounded. Pakistan does not export sensitive nuclear technology to any country in pursuit of its policy of responsibility and restraint." The Spokesman added that the Government of Pakistan has further reinforced the structure of administrative and legislative controls to prevent any export or leakage of such technology.]*

*[Senator Larry Pressler who is on a visit to India, hails the forthcoming Pak-India Summit and expresses the hope that the dialogue would provide a solid basis for the settlement of the Kashmir issue.]*

**June 3**

Referring to the recent assassination of the Nepalese King and his family members, former ISI Chief Javed Nasir states in Lahore, that India was the main conspirator to the tragedy as New Delhi had warned the royal family not to get close to Pakistan and China.

*(Later in an interview, Shiv Sena Chief, Bal Thackeray, accuses the ISI to have been responsible for the assassinations.]*

Dr. Abdul Qadeer states in Islamabad that Pakistan's nuclear programme for the purpose of defense was initiated in 1976. In 1984, Pakistan had developed the nuclear device which would have been operational at a week's notice. (Daily 'Jang' 4.6.2001).

**June 16-20**

Foreign Minister Abdul Sattar undertakes an official visit to Washington at the invitation of Colin Powell where besides having detailed meetings with the Secretary of State, he also





meets National Security Advisor Condoleezza Rice, Secretary Defense Rumsfeld and holds meetings at the Capitol.

**June 20**

Chief Executive General Pervez Musharraf is sworn in as President of Pakistan.

*[US expresses deep concern.]*

**June 22**

In an interview with SBS Television, Indian External Affairs Minister Jaswant Singh states that India does not consider Pakistan as an enemy number one country. "After all, Pakistan, Bangladesh and India were born of the same womb", he comments.

**June 30**

Speaking at the International Workshop on Energy in the University of Illinois, Senior Fellow at the Brookings Institute, Stephen Cohen states that Pakistan remains an important regional power despite a lack of popular enthusiasm for its military regime and a weak economy.

**July 1**

Shiv Sena leader Bal Thakeray states that his party will withdraw from the coalition government in New Delhi if India cedes parts of occupied Kashmir to Pakistan.

**July 4**

President Musharraf greets President Bush on America's Independence Day.

In an interview with Reuters in Washington DC, Deputy Secretary of State Richard Armitage calls the fifty year old

relationship with Pakistan as "relatively false". He emphasizes, "It's been a relationship that wasn't based on Pakistan. It was based against someone else – in the first instance India and their relationship with the Soviet Union and later, against the Soviet occupation of Afghanistan." Armitage also pointedly notes that "with India we have a lot going for us" since both are "multi-ethnic, multi-religious societies, democracies and indeed federations". With Pakistan, "We lack that commonality..... With Pakistan we've got a long way to go," he says. Nevertheless, he insists, one should not conclude that the US would definitely lift sanctions on India first. "We don't live in a vacuum.....We are rapidly approaching an interesting summit between India and Pakistan," planned for Agra on July 15, he says. Armitage adds that one goal of the US review is to fashion a new more direct bilateral relations with Pakistan.

On Armitage's assertion that the 50-year-old US-relationship with Pakistan was "relatively false", Riaz Muhammad Khan, Foreign Office Spokesman in Islamabad, laughs and replies, "You cannot call history false. But I cannot comment further on this statement until I have seen the complete text."

**July 10**

Media reports that Assistant Secretary of State Christina Rocca will visit Pakistan in the third week of the month. Deputy Secretary of State Richard Armitage had missed Pakistan during his recent visit which took him to India.

**July 13**

US Senate confirms the appointment of Wendy Chamberlin as US Ambassador to Pakistan. It also confirms Robert Blackwill as new US Ambassador to India.





**July 14-16**

President Musharraf visits India for the Summit in Agra. He holds a number of meetings with Prime Minister Vajpayee. Indian Prime Minister accepts invitation to visit Pakistan. Similarly, it is announced later that the Indian External Affairs Minister will also visit Islamabad. Summit is however, described as a failure by analysts as both sides fail to agree on the text of a joint declaration.

**July 17**

Addressing a press conference in Islamabad, Foreign Minister Abdul Sattar clarifies that the Summit though inconclusive, did not fail. He emphasises, "Both sides are keen to use the progress that has been made, for further discussions....." External Affairs Minister Jaswant Singh also states in a press meet in Agra, "Efforts for peace between the two countries would continue."

**July 18**

Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, General Henry Shelton, arrives New Delhi. A day later after meeting with Defence Minister Jaswant Singh, states that India and the US are "natural allies."

**July 19**

Briefing journalists in Washington DC, Assistant Secretary of State Christina Rocca states that the Agra Summit indicates a cause for optimism.

Deputy Secretary of State Richard Armitage swears in Wendy Chamberlin as US Ambassador to Pakistan at a ceremony at the State Department. Earlier, the new US Ambassador to New Delhi, Robert Blackwill, is sworn in at the White House.

**July 21**

At a briefing in State Department, Secretary of State Colin Powell offers to lend America's help "to the improvement of relations between Pakistan and India and the difficult outstanding issues, whether it is Kashmir or nuclear issue."

**July 22**

Prime Minister Vajpayee states that forward movement could not be made at the Agra Summit because General Pervez Musharraf kept stuck to the demand that "centrality of the Kashmir problem should be accepted", if India and Pakistan really want to have peace between them. At a press conference in New Delhi, Indian Prime Minister also states, "As the head of my cabinet, I take full responsibility for not reaching an agreement with Pakistan at the end of the Agra Summit."

**July 24**

Assistant Secretary State Christina Rocca during her visit to New Delhi, strongly hints that sanctions against India would be lifted, and urges the Indian government to take steps for a drastic improvement in the country's investment climate. She praises Agra Summit as an important beginning despite failure of both sides to agree on a joint declaration.

**July 25**

Samajwadi Party MP Phoolan Devi is shot dead by assailants in New Delhi.

**July 26**

Congressman Edolphus Towns in Washington DC expresses distress at the breakdown in Pakistan-India Summit.





**July 28**

Pakistan's Former Minister of State for Foreign Affairs, Siddique Khan Kanju is shot dead by unknown assailants near Multan.

Writing about the book titled 'Disenchanted Allies' by former US Ambassador Dennis Kux, Pakistani media quote the writer as stating [in the book] that President Franklin Roosevelt while supporting India's freedom from British rule, firmly opposed the creation of Pakistan and favored a unified India.

**July 31**

In an unexpected development, Prime Minister Vajpayee offers to quit as Prime Minister. Cites age and health reasons for the decision.

*[Announcement that comes in the wake of the Agra Summit, sends shock waves in India. Later, Vajpayee withdraws the offer after his political partners in the coalition, pledge to support his policies.]*

**August 2**

After her meetings in Pakistan with the President, Foreign Minister, Finance Minister and others, the visiting Assistant Secretary of State, Christina Rocca, states that the Administration was re-evaluating sanctions against Islamabad. She also meets the Taliban Ambassador in Islamabad, Mulla Abdul Salam Zaeef at the US Embassy.

**August 6**

External Affairs Minister Jaswant Singh accuses Islamabad of coming unprepared for the last month's summit in Agra and causing its collapse.

**August 7**

In a statement before the Parliament, Prime Minister Vajpayee asserts that New Delhi would remain firm in dealing with Pakistan but adds that diplomacy is the key to improving the relations.

A Foreign Office Spokesman in Islamabad asks India not to vitiate the atmosphere for engagement between the two countries.

**August 10**

Foreign Secretary Mr. Inam ul Haque meets his Indian counterpart Chokila Iyer on the sidelines of a SAARC meeting in Colombo. Both countries are still trying to set a date for Indian Prime Minister's visit to Pakistan.

**August 13**

US Ambassador-designate Wendy Chamberlin on arrival in Islamabad states that the United States was looking into the possibility of removing sanctions against Pakistan at an appropriate time.

**August 14**

President Musharraf unveils election roadmap.

**August 15**

Foreign Secretary Inam ul Haque leaves Islamabad for Washington DC for talks with officials of the US Administration.





**August 16**

Foreign Secretary Inam ul Haque meets Under Secretary of State Marc Grossman during his visit to Washington DC. Also holds meetings with Assistant Secretary of State Christina Rocca and Deputy US Trade Representative John Huntsman.

**August 18**

National Security Council's Asia Director, Harry Thomas states at a special briefing in Washington DC that, "It is in no one's interest for declaring Pakistan as a failed state. We don't want Pakistan becoming another Afghanistan. We don't believe Pakistan is a state sponsoring international terrorism". He adds, "I am very sympathetic to the victims of terrorism" in the held Kashmir and "I understand the terrorism problem" but "it's a stretch to say that Pakistan government is a state sponsoring international terrorism."

In a media roundtable in Sydney text of which is released in Washington DC, Deputy Secretary of State Richard Armitage states that the United States will not want Pakistan to go the Afghanistan way and that "there has to be a way out for Pakistan."

**August 22**

Assistant Secretary of Defense for International Affairs, Peter Rodman, states in Washington DC that United States will not shun the useful friendship with Pakistan as it seeks to enhance increasingly close relations with India.

**August 24**

In interview with an Indian journal in the United States, Senator Robert Torricelli emphasises that India should accept mediation on Kashmir.

**August 25**

Prominent US actress Anjeelina Jolie along with Federal Minister for Kashmir Affairs, Abbas Sarfraz Khan, visits Afghan refugee camp in Lora Lai [in Baluchistan].

**August 26**

State Department Spokesman comments on Pakistan as a friend of long standing that is an important Islamic and regional power, and that the United States' evolving relationship with India is not directed against any third country.

**August 27**

In a message to the Pakistan Day celebrations in New York, President Bush expresses the hope that Pakistan-US relations will once again be as close and cordial as in the past, and achieve some 'great things" in the uni-polar world.

**August 28**

Three-member US Congressional delegation led by Senator Bob Graham, Chairman of the Senate select Committee on Intelligence, calls on President Musharraf in Islamabad. Other members of the delegation include, Senator Jon Kyl and Congressman Porter Goss.

**August 31**

India creates a new post of Adviser in its Embassy in Washington with the rank of Ambassador to work with non-resident Indians [NRIs]. Mr. Bhishma Kumar Agnihotri, is appointed to the post.





**September 2**

Pakistan rejects accusations that it acquired missile technology from China in violation of the guidelines of the Missile Technology Control Regime.

**September 3**

Twenty-four US lawmakers urge President Bush to lift sanctions imposed on Pakistan after the nuclear tests of 1998.

In his first public speech since arriving in India six weeks ago, US Ambassador-designate to India, Robert Blackwill, states in New Delhi that the Bush Administration wants to transform its relations with India in keeping with India's emergence as a world power.

**September 5**

Deputy Secretary of State Richard Armitage expresses the hope in Washington DC that Bush Administration will ease sanctions imposed on Pakistan.

**September 9**

Media reports that in an unpublicized visit to the US, ISI Director General Mehmood Ahmad has meetings with senior officials of the State Department and National Security Council in Washington DC.

**September 10**

Congressman Stephen Horn writes to President Bush asking for the lifting of US sanctions against Pakistan.

**September 11**

8:45 a.m. : American Airlines Flight 11 out of Boston, Mass., crashes into the north tower of the World Trade Center between

the 80th and 85th floors. [The plane had 81 passengers, nine flight attendants and two pilots on board.]

9:05 a.m.: United Airlines Flight 175 from Boston crashes into the south tower of the World Trade Center about 18 minutes later. [The plane, en route to Los Angeles, carried 56 passengers, seven flight attendants and two pilots.]

9:18 a.m.: US Federal Aviation Administration shuts down all aircraft takeoffs nationwide and shuts down all New York City airports.

9:22 a.m.: President George W. Bush, in Sarasota, Fla, calls the crashes "an apparent terrorist attack" and "national tragedy".

9:40 a.m.: Federal Aviation Authority grounds all domestic flights, halting all flight operations for the first time in U.S. history.

9:44 a.m.: American Airlines Flight 77, en route from Washington's Dulles International Airport to Los Angeles, crashes into the Pentagon. Areas between 4th, 5th and 6th corridors are hit. Pentagon begins complete evacuation. [The plane carried 58 passengers, four flight attendants and two pilots.]

10:05 a.m.: White House is evacuated.

10:10 a.m. : United Airlines Flight 93 from Newark to San Francisco crashes 80 miles southeast of Pittsburgh. [The plane was carrying 38 passengers, two pilots and five flight attendants.]

10:13 a.m. : United Nations evacuates 4,700 people from its headquarters.

10:45 a.m. : All federal buildings in Washington, D.C., are evacuated.

10:46 a.m. : Secretary of State Colin Powell cancels his visit to South America, heads back to the United States.

10:57 a.m. : New York Governor George Pataki announces the closure of all state government offices.





1:27 p.m.: Washington, D.C. declares emergency.

Immediately after incidents, President Pervez Musharraf strongly condemns the "most brutal and horrible" terrorist attacks in America. In his message to President Bush, he stresses that the people and the Government of Pakistan deeply mourn the enormous and unprecedented loss of lives in the terrorist attacks. "We share the grief of the American people in this grave national tragedy. We strongly condemn this most brutal and horrible act of terror and violence," he adds, and emphasizes that, the world must unite to fight against terrorism in all its forms and root out this modern day evil.

PIA flights for New York suspended.

Afghan Ambassador to Islamabad condemns the terrorist attacks and calls for a thorough investigation. Addressing a press conference at his residence, he denies the involvement of Osama bin Laden in the attacks. He clarifies that Taliban would not allow Osama to use Afghan soil for carrying out such activities.

US Embassy in Islamabad temporarily closes down its visa section.

**September 12**

10:06 a.m.: Congress reconvenes. Both Republicans and Democrats denounce the September 11 attacks.

10:50 a.m. : Bush labels attacks as an act of war.

2:57 p.m.: White House announces it has credible information indicating the White House and Air Force One were possible targets of the September 11 attacks.

Secretary of State Powell states that the US thinks "it would be useful to point out to the Pakistan leadership at every level that we are looking for and expecting their fullest cooperation, as

well as to see how useful they might be if we find a basis to act."

On his return from Karachi to Islamabad, President Musharraf reassures the world and the US Administration of Pakistan's full cooperation in eradicating the menace of terrorism. He emphasizes, "I wish to assure President Bush and the US government of our unstinted cooperation in the fight against terrorism."

Secretary of State Colin Powell speaks to President Musharraf and Foreign Minister Abdul Sattar on phone and discusses the effects of terrorist attacks in the US. Media quoting unnamed sources, reports, Powell asks Pakistan if they were for or against the terrorists and their supporters behind the attacks. Pakistani leadership assures the United States that they were against all kinds of terrorism anywhere in the world.

According to Reuters, the United States emphasizes that it expects the fullest cooperation from Pakistan in the investigations and wants to know if it would help if Washington decides to act. [Deputy Secretary of State Richard Armitage conveys this to DG ISI and Ambassador Lodhi in the US capital.]

Three-day visit to Pakistan by Commander-in-Chief of US Central Command [CENTCOM] General Tommy R. Franks postponed after terrorist attacks in the United States.

Afghan Ambassador in Islamabad Mullah Abdul Salam Zaeef states that Afghanistan does not rule out US attack on it. Zaeef adds that if the United States has any evidence against Osama Bin Laden, it should give it to Kabul and after that "we will decide whether or not to deliver Osama to the United States."

Voice of Germany quoting official sources reports that US Ambassador-designate to Pakistan, Wendy Chamberlin held an emergency meeting with President Musharraf in Islamabad and delivered a message from President Bush. In the message, US





President requested the President of Pakistan to use whatever influence he has on Afghanistan for extradition of Osama Bin Laden to the United States. President Musharraf and Wendy Chamberlin agreed on the need for all out cooperation for the elimination of terrorism and maintained that this agreement was not just confined to words.

**September 13**

Addressing a news conference, Secretary of State Colin Powell confirms that exiled Saudi dissident Osama Bin Laden is the main suspect in the terrorist attacks on the United States. He also states that the recent US diplomatic overtures to Pakistan are aimed at securing Islamabad's cooperation in dealing with Osama who lives in Afghanistan. Powell discloses that he will speak with President Musharraf about a series of measures Islamabad could take to cooperate in dealing with candidates the United States thinks are involved in the attacks. The Secretary declines to say what steps the United States is asking Pakistan to take.

State Department Spokesman Richard Boucher states that Deputy Assistant Secretary of State Richard Armitage had a meeting with Pakistani officials in Washington. Talks included cooperation on the US response to the September 11 attacks. Noting the Pakistani leadership's assurances of cooperation, Boucher says that the Pakistani side was provided with a list of concrete actions the US expects Islamabad to take in support of American efforts.

Addressing a press conference at the White House, President George Bush welcomes President Musharraf's assurance of support and cooperation to the United States in combating terrorism. When a questioner points out that Pakistan's help would be crucial because of its proximity to Afghanistan and close ties with the Taliban, President Bush states that he is pleased to hear Pakistani leader's willingness to cooperate with

the United States. He adds, "We appreciate that statement and we hope both Pakistan and the United States will work together to combat this menace." Then, tongue in cheek, Bush observes, "We will give Pakistan chance to cooperate in hunting down the people responsible for the attack on the United States."

Addressing a press conference in Islamabad, Spokesman for the President's Office, Major General Rashid Qureshi, states that until areas of cooperation are defined, Pakistan was not in a position to comment on allowing the use of its soil by the United States.

In a statement issued in Kabul, Taliban leader Mullah Mohammad Omar states, "the incidents which took place in America are a testimony to Osama bin Laden's innocence because where are Osama's pilots and where were they trained?"

Secretary of State Colin Powell speaks to President Musharraf on telephone on Pakistan's assistance in tracking down the terrorists.

Diplomats/UN staff leave Kabul.

US Ambassador-designate Wendy Chamberlin presents credentials to President Musharraf.

**September 14**

President Bush declares national emergency in the United States.

President Bush attends memorial service at the Washington National Cathedral.

At a news briefing in the State Department, Secretary of State Colin Powell states that the United States was waiting for a formal reply to the specific steps it would like Pakistan to take in case of anti-terrorist operations in the region. He adds, "I am glad Pakistan is taking the US request seriously." He also comments that the US would not make a distinction between terrorist organizations and countries that shelter them.





In a televised address to the nation, Prime Minister Vajpayee emphasises that military solution is needed to combat the scourge of terrorism and offers all out support to the United States in their hunt for Osama bin Laden.

Sensing US military action against Afghanistan, thousands of Afghans start fleeing their country towards the Pakistan -Afghan border.

Afghan opposition commander Ahmad Shah Masood, who was severely wounded in a suicide assassination attempt earlier, dies.

Incidents of harassment of Muslims increase in the United States and other places; bombs are hurled at mosques in Australia.

**September 15**

Secretary of State Colin Powell announces that Pakistan has agreed to assist in "whatever might be required" to punish the perpetrators of the terrorist attacks. At a press conference in Camp David, he states, ".....and I especially want to thank the President and the people of Pakistan for the support that they have offered and their willingness to assist us in whatever might be required in that part of the world, as we determine who these perpetrators are." He also states, "We put before the Pakistan government a specific list of things we would like cooperation on and they have agreed to all those items. The Pakistan government was very forthcoming and we're appreciative."

Briefing the media on the decision taken in the National Security Council meeting in Islamabad, Foreign Minister Abdul Sattar states that Pakistan would extend full support to the world community in combating international terrorism, consistent with its policy of support for the decisions of the UN Security Council.

President Bush telephones President Musharraf to thank him for Islamabad's full support in the international campaign against terrorism.

According to a statement issued by the Taliban Foreign Office, the possibility of a "massive attack by our Mujahideen cannot be ruled out if any neighboring country offers its ground or air bases to US forces."

Pakistan freezes Afghan nationals' accounts.

**September 16**

Addressing the media in Islamabad, President Musharraf states that Pakistan has assured the United States every possible help against terrorism, and emphasizes that every decision would be taken in the best national interest.

Chief of the ISI, Lieutenant General Mahmood, leads a delegation to Kabul for discussions with the Taliban.

Talking to newsmen at the White House, President Bush states that the President of Pakistan has agreed to assist the United States in arresting the perpetrators of the terrorist attacks. He adds, he has also received equally positive response from Prime Minister Vajpayee.

Secretary of State Colin Powell expresses complete trust in Pakistan's sincerity and again compliments Islamabad for being "forthcoming". To a question whether Pakistan could be trusted on its pledge of cooperation, Powell stresses, "Pakistanis have been very forthcoming. I think we should stop saying, can we trust? Can we trust?" He emphasizes that, he trusts Pakistan and the US would see what "they are going to be able to do."

The Sipah-e-Sahaba Pakistan warns the United States of retaliation if it attacks Afghanistan and asks the Government of Pakistan not to allow the use of Pakistan's ground or airspace for such actions





**September 17**

Pakistan places complete ban on entry of Afghan nationals into Pakistan through the Torkham border.

Former Prime Minister Benazir Bhutto calls on the Taliban leadership to "stop focusing on narrow arguments" and suggests that "their first priority should be to stop military action by doing whatever is necessary" for the sake of the Afghan people.

President Bush declares that he wants Osama bin Laden dead or alive.

In an interview with Reuters, Foreign Minister Abdul Sattar states that time was running out for the Taliban government to hand over Osama bin Laden and avoid retribution from the United States.

**September 18**

At a press conference in Washington, Secretary of State Powell states that the US means no ill to the people of Afghanistan and adds, the US campaign against Osama bin Laden might include military action.

President Bush pays a symbolic visit to the Islamic Center in Washington DC and emphasizes that "the face of terror is not the true faith of Islam."

President Pervez Musharraf states that the government's policy in dealing with terrorism has received overwhelming support from both the international community and on domestic front.

Indian Home Minister calls for a global treaty to facilitate the extradition of suspected terrorists.

Finance Minister Shaukat Aziz states that for the first time in Pakistan's history, the country's gross foreign exchange reserves have increased to $3.4 billion.

**September 19**

In his address to the nation, President Musharraf strongly and firmly defends his decision to support the international coalition against terrorism emphasizing as Commander-in-Chief of Pakistan, he had to safeguard the security and stability of the country first.

White House Spokesman Ari Fleischer, states that "the United States is very pleased with the cooperation of Pakistan and President Musharraf's speech is an indication of the strong relationship between the United States and Pakistan to counter terrorism."

US Ambassador to Islamabad Wendy Chamberlin states that no American troops had landed in Pakistan. She comments that the US was currently looking at a number of ways to be responsive to Pakistan as Islamabad has been responsive to Washington.

Chairman of the Council for Defence of Pakistan and Afghanistan, Maulana Samiul Haq, states in Rawalpindi, "the people and religious scholars of the whole Islamic world including Pakistan would be bound to support the religious decree of Jihad". He warns that meeting the demands of the United States would result in a large scale agitation against the government and may turn into a civil war.

**September 20**

President Bush praises President Pervez Musharraf "for taking a bold step" by supporting America's fight against terrorism.

Afghanistan's Ulema Council recommends to the ruling Taliban to ask Osama bin Laden to leave the country voluntarily.

US rejects the recommendation by Afghan clerics that Osama bin Laden be allowed to leave Afghanistan, emphasizing that the prime suspect in the attacks must be turned over to the authorities.





Secretary of State Colin Powell states that he would not rule out eventual talks with the Taliban should they expel Bin Laden and act against other alleged terrorists in the country.

Taking strong notice of President Musharraf's anti-India remarks in his address to the nation, Prime Minister Vajpayee cancels his visit to Pakistan.

While talking to reporters at the White House, President Bush emphasizes that the United States will work with Pakistan and India "to make sure that part of the world is as safe as we can possibly make it."

Secretary Defense Donald Rumsfeld hints at removal of sanctions against Pakistan and India.

**September 21**

Addressing Joint Session of the US Congress, President Bush declares a global war against terrorism, and issues an ultimatum to the Taliban to immediately turn over Usama bin Laden. He emphasizes, that "From this day forward, any nation that continues to harbor or support terrorism, will be regarded by the United States as a hostile regime."

At least three persons are shot dead as thousands of protestors across Pakistan demonstrate on Friday against President Musharraf's decision to help the United States crack down on Osama bin Laden and punish his Taliban protectors.

In an interview with Times of India, Prime Minister Vajpayee expresses serious concern at the fact that United States had not taken into consideration India's bitter experience of terrorist activities on its soil.

Foreign Office Spokesman in Islamabad Riaz Muhammad Khan expresses the hope that the Taliban leadership will take a prompt decision [with regard to the extradition of Osama bin Laden] keeping in view the gravity of the situation.

India test fires naval version of its Prithvi surface-to-surface short-range missile.

**September 23**

President Bush lifts nuclear related sanctions on Pakistan and India.

A high level US Defence Department team led by Air Force Brigadier-General Kevin Chilton, Pentagon Director of Strategic Planning for the Near East and South Asia, arrives Islamabad.

Secretary of State Colin Powell states in Washington, "Everything I have seen over the past two weeks, convinces me that President Musharraf made a courageous decision and he did it with full awareness of the potential domestic consequences". In NBC's 'Meet the Press' program, he adds, "He is supported by all his military commanders and all others in the government, so I am confident Pakistan will remain stable, and I have no concerns about their nuclear program."

**September 24**

Talking to reporters at the White House, President Bush states, "We have also talked to our other friends about how to make sure that Musharraf's Presidency is a stable presidency in that part of the world."

President Bush freezes assets of 27 individuals and organizations allegedly involved in terrorist activities. The list includes Al-Qaeda, Harkat ul Mujahideen and Al-Rashid Trust.

US and Pakistan sign in Islamabad a $379 million debt rescheduling agreement.

Pakistan withdraws all its diplomatic staff from Afghanistan for security reasons.





**September 25**

Saudi Arabia breaks diplomatic relations with Taliban. Earlier, UAE had also terminated its diplomatic ties with the Taliban government.

Addressing a press conference along with a high level four-member EU delegation in Islamabad, Foreign Minister Abdul Sattar warns that foreign military assistance to any warring group in Afghanistan would be a recipe for disaster.

Talking to newsmen in a photo-op session with the visiting Japanese Prime Minister at the White House, President Bush states that the United States was "most pleased by the broad cooperation" that it was getting from Pakistan. He emphasizes, "the issue is to ensure that Pakistan remains a stable country."

**September 26**

Thousands of enraged Afghan protesters storm the former US Embassy in Kabul and burn down a portion of the building, American flag, some vehicles and furniture, to express resentment at the expected US attacks on Afghanistan.

IMF approves the last tranche of $136 million for Pakistan after the United States formally supports Islamabad.

**September 27**

National Solidarity Day observed throughout the country.

Addressing a [National Solidarity Day] rally in Islamabad, Foreign Minister Abdul Sattar stresses that Pakistan's policy in the crisis on Afghanistan was not aimed against the interests of that country.

State Department spokesman states that the US had "very continuous contacts" with Pakistan as both countries agree "that Afghanistan needs a broad-based and representative

government, and that government cannot be made up from outside".

Mullah Omar warns that any Afghan helping an attack against the Taliban would suffer the same fate meted out to those who aided Soviet invaders in the 1980s.

**September 28**

A Pakistani delegation of Ulema and ISI officials returns empty handed from Kandhar after the Taliban authorities refuse the request to hand over Osama bin Laden.

Afghan government formally invites Reverend Jesse Jackson to mediate between Taliban and the US government.

UN Security Council unanimously adopts a comprehensive anti-terrorism resolution which authorizes use of force against terrorists and their political and military supporters.

Commerce Minister Abdul Razaq Dawood states that Pakistan may face a loss of $1.4 billion to $1.5 billion in exports if the prevailing situation of economic recession in the United States does not improve soon.

**September 29**

President Bush waives legislative restrictions under Democracy/ Section 508 Sanctions.

United States announces cash grant of $50 million for Pakistan, the first such move since sanctions were imposed against Pakistan eleven years ago.

Pakistan's Interior Minister states that the government will extend full help to the FBI in the arrest of suspected terrorists of attacks in the United States.





**September 30**

After a meeting with former King Zahir Shah in Rome, US Congressional delegation reports positive results. Representative Dana Rohrabacher, states that the former King is willing to lead an interim government in Afghanistan.

Mullah Mohammad Omar warns former King Zahir Shah against attempting to step back into power.

In an interview with CNN, President Musharraf states that hopes for Taliban handing over Osama bin Laden for trial, were dim.

**October 1**

Twenty-nine persons are killed and more than 40 injured after suicide bombers blow up a car outside the State Legislature in Srinagar; Prime Minister Vajpayee describes the attack as a "last ditch attempt" by fighters cornered by a global tide against them. "The killing of a large number of people inside and outside the Assembly premises indicates that it was a pre-planned conspiracy", he adds. India's junior Foreign Minister Omar Abdullah, [son of IHK Chief Minister], says the bombing "is an attack on humanity." Pakistan condemns the blast.

In an interview with BBC World Service Radio, President Musharraf states that the days of the Taliban appeared to be numbered, saying he was "re-evaluating" his country's ties with them.

Afghan opposition groups take a major step towards an eventual post-Taliban administration, agreeing after three days of intense negotiations to form a 120-member Supreme Council which can elect a head of state and transitional government.

**October 2**

NATO formally invokes its mutual defence clause after the United States produces evidence that Osama bin Laden was behind the September 11 attacks.

Foreign Minister Jaswant Singh meets National Security Advisor Condoleezza Rice at the White House; delivers a letter from Prime Minister Vajpayee to the US President, who again drops by during Singh's meeting [with the National Security Advisor].

Thousands of protesters defy government ban and take to the streets in Quetta in one of the largest shows of support for the Taliban regime.

Second part of President Musharraf's interview is shown on the BBC in which he expresses the hope that any US action against the Taliban, would be short-lived and followed by a rebuilding programme for the war-ravaged country.

Osama bin Laden is seen in Kabul.

**October 3**

In an interview with the CNN, Foreign Minister Abdul Sattar states that the US had presented very impressive evidence of Osama bin Laden's involvement in the attacks in the US, and that Pakistan would respect the judgment of the US on the basis of this evidence. He adds, Pakistan had been shown twenty pages of documents besides an oral presentation and Islamabad was evaluating the evidence.

In a Pushto speech on Radio Kandhar, Mullah Mohammad Omar states that the change in Pakistan's Afghan policy was a vindication of his repeated assertions that the Taliban were not a creation of Pakistan. He argues that Pakistan's conduct in recent days had made it clear that Taliban did not take orders from anyone.





Reports in India confirmed by the Indian official authorities state that India's state run Alliance Air Boeing 737 had been hijacked. Chaos prevails in the country. Later, it transpires that the plane had not been hijacked. The BBC correspondent states that the episode not only shows the incompetence of the Indian government but also proves that the government in New Delhi is "foolish and silly".

**October 4**

Pakistan announces that the evidence, relating to terrorist attacks in New York and Washington given by the US Administration, provides sufficient basis for indictment in a court of law and it should now be shared internationally.

President Bush announces $320 million additional humanitarian assistance for the people of Afghanistan and to help neighbouring nations including Pakistan, deal with the Afghan refugee problem.

Council of Ministers of Afghanistan vows to fight against any attack by the United States and its allies.

**October 5**

State Department's Spokesman welcomes statement made by the Pakistan Foreign Office Spokesman that there is sufficient evidence to indict Osama bin Laden in a court of law.

A UN official in Vienna comments before the AFP that the Northern Alliance has become Afghanistan's major opium producer after the Taliban clampdown on poppy growing slashed world production by around 60%.

External Affairs Minister Jaswant Singh states in New Delhi that the Government of India could be targeted by terrorists following the attacks in Washington and New York.

British Prime Minister Tony Blair undertakes a brief visit to

Islamabad where he holds talks on Afghanistan with President Musharraf. Later, he leaves for New Delhi.

**October 6**

Taliban government offers to release foreign aid workers in line with the demand of the United States provided US Administration puts an end to its propaganda against them and changes the threatening tone of attacking Afghanistan.

President Musharraf was due to step down as Army Chief today at the end of his three-year term. Now, his tenure as Army Chief has been extended. Length of extension has not been indicated.

In a radio address to the nation, President Bush gives last warning to the Taliban by emphasizing that time was running out, for them, to meet the US demands.

**October 7**

US, allies, attack Afghanistan. Missiles, bombs hit Kabul, Jalalabad, Kandhar, Herat and Mazar-e- Sharif. In a televised address from the White House, President Bush states that none of his demands were met, and "now, the Taliban will pay a price."

Taliban describe the attacks by the US and UK on Afghanistan, as terrorism, and pledge to resist the attacks with all their might.

Earlier, Osama bin Laden issues a dramatic video-taped statement praising the September 11 suicide hijackers and emphasizes that America will not live in peace until Palestinians could live in peace. His statement to Qatar's Al-Jazira Television, does not claim responsibility for the September 11 attacks.

Iran and Iraq criticize US attacks on Afghanistan.

Major reshuffle takes place in the Pakistan Army; Chief of the ISI Lieutenant General Mahmood goes on retirement and is





replaced with Lieutenant General Ehsan ul Haq.

Pakistan Foreign Office regrets that diplomatic efforts to convince the Taliban leadership to respond to the international demand, did not succeed, and now, military action had started against the Taliban regime.

Scattered protests take place in Pakistan against US attacks on Afghanistan.

President George W. Bush speaks on telephone to Prime Minister Vajpayee about the missile strikes in Afghanistan and the visit to the region by Secretary of State Colin Powell.

**October 8**

Addressing a press conference in Islamabad, President Musharraf states that military strikes against Afghanistan would be short and targeted, and would not have collateral damage; President admits that Pakistan's air space was used in the attacks.

Three Taliban helicopters land in Pakistan. They are immediately seized by Pakistan authorities.

**October 9**

Massive air raids continue on Afghanistan. US claims air supremacy; all but one airport destroyed, says Secretary Defence Rumsfeld; four UN de-mining workers killed.

Four jawans of a Pakistani paramilitary force are injured in a shoot-out with a group of Taliban fighters who reportedly try to enter Bajaur tribal agency on the Pakistani side of the Durand Line.

United States places Pakistani-based group Jaish-a-Mohammad under close watch for possible listing as a "terrorist organization", as requested by India, US State Department Spokesman states in Washington.

Two million Afghans are ready to die for the cause of Islam and for territorial integrity of Afghanistan, asserts Taliban Ambassador to Pakistan, Mullah Abdul Salam Zaeef, while speaking to the media in Islamabad.

Four persons are killed in Quetta as Islamic militants stage violent rallies to protest US aerial strikes on the Taliban.

**October 10**

President Musharraf sounds stern warning to extremists. While chairing Cabinet meeting in Islamabad, he states "only Afghan refugees along with limited number of extremists are taking part in protests, and there is no public reaction at all."

Secretary of State Powell in US morning television talk show, states that he will use his forthcoming trip to Islamabad and New Delhi to press Pakistan and India to reconcile their differences, as Washington continues with its war against terrorism.

In a joint statement issued after the OIC Foreign Ministers' meeting in Doha, the Organization opposes the spread of US-led onslaught on Taliban to any other Islamic country, and calls for innocent lives to be spared.

**October 11**

Addressing a press conference in Lahore, Foreign Minister Abdul Sattar states that Pakistan will not endorse any US-led military campaign against other Muslim countries beyond Afghanistan.

US-led forces using cluster bombs unleash the fiercest round yet of their onslaught on Afghanistan in what Kabul residents call a terrible inferno of destruction.

World Bank President James D. Wolfensohn while appreciating Pakistan's reform programme, assures the Bank's continued





support to Pakistan. He gives these assurances during a meeting with Finance Minister Shaukat Aziz in Washington.

Bush Administration appeals to newspapers not to publish in their entirety statements issued by Osama bin Laden and his aides, asserting they may contain coded messages to their followers to carry out fresh attacks on US targets.

President of Russia's Ingushetia Republic and a veteran of the Soviet invasion of Afghanistan, Ruslan Aushev, states that the Taliban will fight "a long and drawn out guerrilla war", if US forces begin a ground offensive in Afghanistan.

**October 12**

Foreign Office Spokesman in Islamabad reiterates stand that no US combat troops are stationed in Pakistan nor was there any military operation taking place against Afghanistan from the Pakistani soil. However, in case of an emergency, the flying US planes would be provided some air strips, he adds.

Demonstrations continue in Pakistan against the air strikes on Afghanistan: one killed, dozens injured; KFC outlets and three vehicles burnt in Karachi.

India's External Affairs Minister Jaswant Singh rejects reported statement by Deputy Secretary of State Richard Armitage that Kashmir is "the most dangerous place in the world."

US troops to stop attacks on Afghanistan, if Osama is handed over, states President Bush at a news conference in the White House. Taliban reject the offer.

**October 13**

US-led forces resume their bombing of Afghanistan after a 24-hour respite for the Muslim holy day on Friday.

Afghan Ambassador in Pakistan, Mullah Abdul Salam Zaeef, undertakes a quick visit to Kandhar to discuss the latest developments with his leadership.

Foreign Office Spokesman states in Islamabad that the focus of discussion with Secretary of State Colin Powell during his forthcoming visit to Islamabad, would be on the situation in Afghanistan, Pakistan-India relations and Kashmir.

Minister for Kashmir Affairs and Northern Areas Abbas Sarfraz states that the government will not be opening Pakistan's border with Afghanistan to let in more refugees.

US Vice President Dick Cheney indicates that Osama bin Laden could be behind the anthrax scare in the United States that had already claimed one life.

**October 14**

Foreign Minister Abdul Sattar expresses concern at the extended US military operations in Afghanistan. Speaking to the ABC, he confirms that Islamabad had asked Washington to hold back on bombing to keep the Northern Alliance from taking Kabul.

Al-Qaeda warns the United States and Britain to end air strikes against Afghanistan and get out of the Gulf or suffer more violent attacks and a storm of hijacked planes: Laden's aide Suleiman Abu Ghaith states in a pre-recorded message broadcast by the Qatar based Al-Jazira satellite station.

At least 200 persons are killed in two days of religious clashes in Nigeria triggered by protests against US air strikes in Afghanistan.

**October 15**

President George W. Bush calls on Pakistan and India to "stand down" after the two rivals exchange fire across the Kashmir border. At a press conference at the White House, he states, "it





is very important that India and Pakistan stand down during our activities in Afghanistan, for that matter for ever."

Secretary of State Colin Powell arrives Islamabad for talks with Pakistani leaders. Religious parties stage country-wide strike against Powell's visit.

India states that it sees no need for Washington to mediate between India and Pakistan.

**October 16**

Secretary of State Colin Powell calls on President Musharraf in Islamabad; has a meeting at the Foreign Office. In his meeting with the President, Powell emphasizes, "Washington believes that Kashmir issue is central to the stability of South Asia." In reply to a question about his view on state terrorism as far as Kashmir is concerned, Powell states at a press conference, "Terrorism has no place in the civilized world. We discussed ways to promote stability in South Asia, which as you know is a critically important part of the world. We too believe that the Kashmir issue is central to the relationship and can be resolved if all parties engage with willingness to address their concerns in mutually acceptable ways."

Later, Powell leaves for India.

**October 17**

In New Delhi, Powell meets Indian External Affairs Minister Jaswant Singh and Home Minister L. K. Advani.

US Congress is closed after more than 20 staffers were found infected with Anthrax bacteria.

**October 18**

US President orders provision of 50 million dollars in economic aid to Pakistan.

**October 19**

Media reports that US special forces have finally begun ground operations in Afghanistan, though operating in very small numbers.

State Department Deputy Spokesman Philip Reeker praises Pakistan as an "exceedingly strong partner" and states that US would pursue measures to make bilateral ties with Pakistan firmer. Similar appreciation is voiced by Deputy Secretary of State, Richard Armitage, who says that the United States has succeeded in assembling "a mighty coalition" that includes Pakistan and Arab States in the Gulf.

**October 20**

US helicopter crashes near Dalbandin in Baluchistan; two Americans killed.

In a press conference in Islamabad, Finance Minister Shaukat Aziz states that the United States will provide $673 million cash grant to Pakistan in return for tactical support against terrorism.

**October 21**

US Under Secretary of State for Economic, Business and Agricultural Affairs, Alan P. Larson, meets Finance Minister Shaukat Aziz in Islamabad. States that the United States has offered preferential treatment to some of the export items from Pakistan.

**October 22**

In an interview with PTV's Night News Programme, President Musharraf warns India to stop threatening Pakistan and adopt path to dialogue.

In spite of tensions over Kashmir between Pakistan and India, Secretary of State Colin Powell states in Washington that he is





"pretty satisfied" with his South-Asia visit last week. He states, he is convinced that the two countries understand the importance of restraint in their actions.

**October 23**

Presiding over a special session of the National Command Authority (NCA), President Musharraf rules out slightest possibility of a compromise on Pakistan's nuclear programme.

The visiting US Under Secretary of State for Economic, Business and Agricultural Affairs, Alan Larson, leaves India in a huff, canceling his meetings with Ministers and senior government officials.

**October 24**

US pounds Taliban front lines and targets. Taliban diplomats claim Indian Generals were spotted in Northern Afghanistan.

**October 25**

US Defence Secretary Donald Rumsfeld acknowledges that America may not be able to catch Osama bin Laden even though he predicts the fall of the Taliban regime.

**October 26**

US Ambassador to Pakistan Wendy Chamberlin in an interview with senior journalists in Islamabad, states that her country would not abandon Pakistan.

**October 28**

In an interview with ABC News, Defence Secretary Donald Rumsfeld states that General Pervez Musharraf had "a very difficult situation" but expresses confidence that Pakistan would not pull out of the coalition with the United States.

**October 29**

US CENTCOM Commander-in-Chief, General Tommy Franks meets President Musharraf in Islamabad.

Prime Minister Vajpayee rules out meeting with President Musharraf at sidelines of UN General Assembly Session in New York.

White house confirms that President Bush will meet President Musharraf on sidelines of UN General Assembly Session in New York on November 10.

**October 30**

India's Defence Minister George Fernandes emphasizes that Pakistan's nuclear arsenal are in safe hands.

**November 1**

President Musharraf states that not a single attack during the past three weeks on Afghanistan, was launched from Pakistan.

Taliban Ambassador in Islamabad Mulla Abdus Salam Zaeef states that Taliban do not consider Pakistan as an enemy and that Pakistan is not interfering in the internal affairs of Afghanistan.

**November 4**

US Defence Secretary Donald Rumsfeld visits Islamabad; meets President Musharraf.

**November 5**

Rumsfeld states in New Delhi that Washington was not worried about Pakistan's nuclear weapons getting into wrong hands.





**November 6**

Four US military personnel die as American helicopter crashes in Baluchistan.

President Musharraf embarks upon visits to Paris, London and New York.

**November 7**

Anti-Taliban forces backed by US aircraft make their biggest push into the Taliban ranks by moving within striking distance of Mazar-e-Sharif.

Foreign Office in Islamabad categorically states that disintegration of Afghanistan will not be acceptable to Pakistan.

State Department states that the United States will provide Pakistan with 73 million dollars in emergency funds to safeguard the security of its borders.

**November 9**

Northern Alliance enters Mazar-e-Sharif.

President Musharraf arrives in New York to attend the United Nations General Assembly Session with US agencies providing him, highest security after President Bush.

Prime Minister Vajpayee meets President Bush at the White House. At a joint press conference after the meeting, Mr. Vajpayee assures India's complete support in the war against terrorism.

In an interview with Pakistani journalist Hamid Mir in an undisclosed location near Kabul, Osama bin Laden claims "We have chemical and nuclear weapons as a deterrent and if America used them against us, we reserve the right to use them."

**November 10**

President General Pervez Musharraf addressing the 56 Special Session of the United Nations General Assembly, emphasizes the stability of Afghanistan and underlines the importance of the implementation of the UN Resolutions on Kashmir.

Northern Alliance claims to have taken over control of 4 more Afghan provinces i.e. Samangan, Sari Pul, Shibarghan and Jouzjan.

**November 11**

Musharraf-Bush meeting takes place in New York. US President promises not to allow Northern Alliance forces enter Kabul; announces provision of $1 billion in aid to Pakistan and a possible debt relief.

**November 12**

An American Airlines commercial plane departing from JFK airport crashes in New York neighborhood just minutes after it takes off. All 246 passengers and 9 crew members on board die. Terrorist activity apparently being ruled out.

Taliban concede fall of 7 provinces to Northern Alliance.

UN Secretary General states that the United Nations must move quickly to help set-up a representative government in Afghanistan.

**November 13**

Taliban abandon Kabul; Northern Alliance moves into the city. Killings and celebrations take place in the Afghan capital. Rabbani claims to be the head of the new government and announces general amnesty except for few.





White House Spokesman states that the US President is "very pleased" with the victory of the Northern Alliance but calls for avoidance of violence.

President Musharraf describes take-over of Kabul by Northern Alliance as "dangerous", because of atrocities taking place in Mazar-e-Sharif. The President also calls for the withdrawal of all forces from Kabul and the deployment of a UN force in the city.

**November 14**

Taliban desert several other key provinces in Afghanistan.

Pakistan condemns atrocities in Kabul and expresses desire to have a friendly government in Afghanistan.

**November 15**

Pakistan and United States sign an agreement in Islamabad under which the latter would provide $600 million in direct budget and balance of payment support.

US Envoy to the Northern Alliance, James Dobbins, holds talks on Afghanistan with Pakistani dignitaries in Islamabad.

UN Secretary General's Special Representative Francesc Vendrell holds talks in Islamabad.

US Special forces air-lift 8 Western aid workers out of Afghanistan. [The aid workers which are members of Shelter-Now Organization were arrested by the Taliban in August 2001 for preaching Christianity in Afghanistan. The workers included 4 German nationals, 2 Americans and 2 Australians.]

**November 16**

Afghan Islamic Press reports that Mulla Omer has ordered withdrawal of the Taliban from Kandhar.

Defence Secretary Donald Rumsfeld states in Washington that the US special forces had been involved in ground combat in Afghanistan. However, no US troops had been killed.

US Envoy to Afghan Opposition, James Dobbins, exchanges views with anti-Taliban personalities in Peshawar.

**November 17**

Northern Alliance asks UK to withdraw troops.

Taliban Ambassador to Pakistan, Abdul Salam Zaeef, discloses in Islamabad that Osama bin Laden has left Afghanistan and that the Taliban did not know his whereabouts.

**November 18**

Rabbani-Vendrell discuss future set-up of Afghanistan in Kabul; US asks Northern Alliance to let UN form a government.

Kabul TV re-starts transmissions.

**November 19**

While briefing newsmen in Islamabad, Foreign Minister Abdul Sattar states that hand-picked eminent Afghan nominees of the United Nations are to meet on November 24, most probably in Geneva to discuss the process for setting up a future transitional government in Afghanistan.

Iran reopens Consulate in Herat.

US Ambassador Wendy Chamberlin discloses, she had vowed to fast from dawn to dusk, like Muslims, during the holy month of Ramadan.

**November 20**

Speaking at a news conference in Kabul, UN Special Envoy Francesc Vendrell states that Northern Alliance had agreed to





attend a conference on Afghanistan next week in Germany to discuss broad-based transitional administration for Afghanistan.

President Musharraf, in telephonic discussions with British Prime Minister and US Secretary of State on November 19, urges humanitarian response to offer of surrender by Afghan forces previously allied with the Taliban.

Just one week after the ouster of the Taliban from Kabul, Tehran becomes the first country to reopen its Embassy in the Afghan capital, closed since the 1996 fall of the city to the Taliban.

Afghan Ambassador Abdul Salam Zaeef, still representing what remains of the Taliban militia, is called to the Foreign Office in Islamabad and informed that the Afghan Consulates in Peshawar and Quetta have been closed down by the Government of Pakistan and all Taliban officials should withdraw from these two sub-missions. Some time before the Northern Alliance entered Kabul, the Government of Pakistan had also closed down the Taliban Consulate at Karachi and refrained Zaeef from holding daily press briefings.

**November 21**

Spokesman of the Department of State asks Pakistan to close the Taliban Embassy in Islamabad.

India sends Mission to Afghanistan to establish Embassy in Kabul.

**November 22**

Pakistan announces closure of its Embassy in Kabul.

Northern Alliance forces attack Kunduz.

**November 23**

US Embassy Islamabad warns Americans citizens against traveling to Afghanistan.

Foreign Office Islamabad asks US Embassy in Islamabad not to bypass the Foreign Office in seeking appointments for visiting US officials with Pakistani dignitaries.

**November 25**

Kunduz falls to Northern Alliance.

US intellectual Noam Chomsky delivers talk show in Lahore.

During her visit to New Delhi, former Prime Minister Benazir Bhutto meets Indian Prime Minister Vajpayee.

**November 26**

UN-sponsored Peace Conference on Afghanistan begins in Petersberg, near Bonn in Germany.

**November 28**

President Musharraf announces Islamabad's full confidence in the Bonn Conference on Afghanistan.

US Attorney General John Ashcroft admits that Pakistanis are the largest group arrested in the United States on immigration charges. Of the 548, the greatest number, 208 are Pakistanis, with Egypt a distant second at 74.

**November 30**

Official sources disclose to the media in Islamabad that President Bush had telephoned President Musharraf on November 29 to discuss matters relating to the Afghan situation. It was also disclosed to the media that Secretary of State Colin Powell had also had a telephonic conversation with the President of Pakistan.

In a joint interview with Radio Pakistan and Pakistan Television at his Office in the Pentagon, Secretary of Defence Donald





Rumsfeld expresses his willingness to revive closer defence cooperation with Pakistan.

**December 1**

Allied forces continue to bomb Kandhar and Jalalabad. Taliban claim shooting down B-52 plane and vow resistance.

Pakistan's Ambassador to the United States, Dr. Maleeha Lodhi, in her meeting with Assistant Secretary of State Christina Rocca, discusses detention of Pakistanis in the United States. According to the Justice Department's statistics released on 27 November, 208 persons born in Pakistan are held in custody in the US since September 11.

In an interview with Pakistan Television and Pakistan Broadcasting Corporation, Assistant to the US President on National Security Affairs, Dr. Condoleezza Rice, emphasizes that Pakistan is a very important partner for the United States and will remain an important partner in future as well in the coalition against terrorism. She states that President Musharraf was there from the very beginning with the United States and we greatly appreciate the support extended by President Musharraf, his government and the people of Pakistan.

**December 2**

Secretary of State Colin Powell, and Secretary Defence Donald Rumsfeld, emphasize in Washington that the United States will not allow Taliban leader Mullah Muhammad Omar to make deals with anyone to escape justice.

60 US Commandos land in Jalalabad.

**December 3**

US planes bomb Kandhar; Taliban lose half of airport in the city; CNN shows image of Taliban fighter John Phillip Walker

Lindh, an American [native of Washington DC]. (Walker was among the 86 Taliban troops flooded out of a tunnel under the Qala-i-Janghi in Afghanistan.)

India and US revive defence policy group which was suspended after New Delhi tested the nuclear device in May 1998; US defense officials led by Under Secretary Defence, Douglas Feith, meet their Indian counterparts in New Delhi.

**December 4**

Following a meeting of the India-US Defence Policy Group [in New Delhi], both countries pledge a new era in defence ties.

*[In a Joint Statement, it was emphasized that India and the United States would focus on counter-terrorism initiatives, non-proliferation issues and that the United States would speed up its review of Indian defence requirements.]*

Bush Administration issues its third terrorism alert in the US in nearly two months, renewing warning that terrorists may carry out acts of terrorism in the United States.

**December 5**

Post-Taliban government agreement in Afghanistan signed in Bonn; Hamid Karzai to be Chairman; symbolic role for Zahir Shah; UN Security Force for Kabul; Northern Alliance given portfolios of Defence, Interior and Foreign Affairs.

**December 10**

International Coalition Spokesman in Pakistan, Kenton Keith, states in Islamabad that there was no impediment in the establishment of a new government in Afghanistan.





**December 12**

UN Secretary General's Special Representative for Afghanistan, Lakhdar Brahimi, calls on President Musharraf in Islamabad.

India successfully fires Prithvi Missile.

**December 13**

Unidentified gunmen storm Indian Parliament in New Delhi; five attackers among twelve killed; assailants use VIP car and commando uniforms; Prime Minister Vajpayee vows to fight a "do or die battle" against terrorism stressing that the attack was not on the Parliament but against the entire nation; President Bush condemns the attack and extends all possible cooperation to India including assistance by the Federal Bureau of Investigation.

President Musharraf condemns the attack. In a message of sympathies to Prime Minister Vajpayee, he states, " Excellency, I was shocked to learn about the attack earlier today by armed intruders on the Indian Parliament building in New Delhi. I have been saddened by the loss of life and the injuries suffered by Indian security personnel in the attack. My Government strongly condemns the attack. Through you I would like to convey our sympathies to the government and people of India."

A government official in Islamabad informs the media that a day earlier, President Musharraf had discussed on telephone the latest situation in Afghanistan with the Prime Minister of the United Kingdom, US Secretary of State and UN Secretary General Kofi Annan.

Paris Club gives $ 12.5 billion debt relief to Pakistan.

Afghanistan's Foreign Minister-designate Abdullah Abdullah meets Prime Minister Vajpayee in New Delhi.

**December 14**

New Delhi blames Lashkar-e-Tayyaba for the terrorist attack on the Indian Parliament; External Affairs Minister Jaswant Singh says, India has technical evidence that the terrorist attack was not just against the symbol of Indian democracy and sovereignty of the Indian people, it was the handiwork of Lashkar-e-Tayyaba; More than a hundred Parliamentarians of the coalition parties in New Delhi meet Prime Minister Vajpayee to demand that India attack and destroy militant camps in Azad Kashmir; Spokesman of Congress party Jaipal Reddy warns of the dangers of punitive raids against a nuclear power like Pakistan and states, "We should not go for hot pursuit. America went into Afghanistan because it is not a nuclear state"; Prime Minister Vajpayee states that India needs time to respond to the attack.

Pakistan puts its armed forces on high alert following threatening statements by Indian leaders.

President Musharraf says India is using Kabul against the interests of Pakistan.

President Bush pledges anew to get Osama bin Laden dead or alive.

**December 15**

President Musharraf again condemns terrorist act against Indian Parliament saying, "We are against any such terrorist acts anywhere in the world, we strongly condemn it."

Addressing business leaders in Calcutta, Prime Minister Vajpayee states that India had reached the limit of its tolerance after the attack on its Parliament and hints that its armed forces may cross LOC.

" No outfit could have launched the attack without the help of the people who brought it into existence," Defense Minister





George Fernandes tells Star News when asked whether " the Pakistani establishment" was involved in the attack. Fernandes dismisses as "rubbish" the statement by Lashkar-e-Tayyaba that India's own intelligence agencies had orchestrated the attack.

India's Home Minister L. K. Advani tells reporters in Ahmedabad that "New Delhi will wait for a few days to know what kind of reaction comes from Pakistan...We hope that Pakistan which had pledged its support for the US-led coalition against terrorism will take action against militant groups like Lashkar-e-Tayyaba and Jaish-e-Mohammed.....As a member of the United Nations, Pakistan should publicly condemn terrorism."

President Musharraf warns India against hasty action asserting that any adventurism against Pakistan will lead to serious repercussions.

Two US warships conduct joint exercise with the Indian Navy.

**December 16**

India's Home Minister L. K. Advani states that New Delhi is considering a hard-hitting response which did not exclude hot pursuit of militant targets across the border.

Secretary of State Colin Powell warns India and Pakistan not to allow situation in the region "to spiral out of control" following the attack on the Indian Parliament.

Pakistan refutes Indian allegations that attack on Indian Parliament had been carried out by activists of Jaish-e-Muhammad at the instigation of the ISI.

**December 19**

State Department Spokesman Richard Boucher expresses strong opposition to flare-up in South Asia.

Foreign Office Spokesman in Islamabad states that India has

not agreed to Pakistani suggestion for an impartial enquiry into the attack on Parliament in New Delhi nor has it responded to Islamabad's request for evidence.

At least 13 persons, including six security personnel are killed when Al-Qaeda prisoners being transported to Kohat by the Pakistani security agencies, seize weapons and open fire on their captors.

Prime Minister Vajpayee says, war [with Pakistan] is one option to deal with the recent attack on the Indian Parliament.

US forces search caves in Tora Bora in Afghanistan to locate Osama.

US Special Envoy on Afghanistan, James F Dobbins opens American Embassy in Kabul. [the last US Ambassador in Kabul, Adolph Dubs, was kidnapped by militants in 1979. He died in crossfire in a rescue attempt by Afghan security agents. The Embassy functioned without an Ambassador until the last of its staff left Afghanistan in early 1989.]

**December 20**

External Affairs Ministry Spokesperson in New Delhi, Nirupama Rao, states that India will share evidence of terrorist attack on its Parliament only with its friends and that there is no need to share it with Pakistan; India begins troops build-up in Rajasthan.

General Richard Myers, Chairman of the US Joint Chiefs of Staff, arrives in Islamabad for meeting his Pakistani counterpart, Chairman Joint Chiefs of Staff Committee, General Muhammad Aziz Khan.

President Musharraf on a visit to Beijing describes China as Pakistan's cornerstone ally.





**December 21**

External Affairs Ministry Spokesperson in New Delhi Nirapuma Rao states that India is recalling its envoy to Islamabad [Mr. Vijay K. Nambiar] in protest against Pakistan's failure to act against terrorist groups it accuses of involvement in attack on Parliament building. Rao adds that the Government of India will also terminate the Samjhota Express rail link and Delhi-Lahore bus service between the two countries from January 1, 2002.

*[Samjhota Express service between Atari and Lahore began in 1976 while the Delhi-Lahore bus service was inaugurated in early 1999.]*

Foreign Office Spokesman in Islamabad regrets Indian decision to recall their High Commissioner and states that Pakistan will not recall its High Commissioner from New Delhi, Mr. Ashraf Jehangir Qazi.

Jaswant Singh hails inclusion of Lashkar-e-Tayyaba in US terrorist list.

White House says Delhi attack was meant to harm Pakistan and Islamabad's relations with Washington DC.

Ehtishamuddin Haider, elder brother of Pakistan's Interior Minister Lieutenant General [Retd] Moinuddin Haider, is shot dead in Karachi by unknown assailants.

**December 22**

Hamid Karzai is sworn in as leader of Afghanistan; Vows to bring peace to the war-devastated country seeking to leave behind more than two decades of conflict; President Musharraf felicitates.

Foreign Minister Abdul Sattar leading the Pakistan delegation that includes Education Minister Zubaida Jalal, President of the Awami National Party, Asfandyar Wali Khan, renowned social worker Abdul Sattar Edhi, and others, attends the

swearing ceremony in Kabul. Later, the Foreign Minister calls on Mr. Karzai. Mr. Sattar also meets Vice Chairman and Finance Minister Hedayat Amin Arsala, Foreign Minister Abdullah Abdullah, Interior Minister Mohammad Yunus Qanoni and Defence Minister General Mohammad Fahim Khan.

Karzai accepts invitation to visit Pakistan.

In an interview broadcast by Chinese state television, President Musharraf states, he is reasonably sure that Osama bin Laden has not escaped into Pakistan and that he is dead.

President Musharraf criticises New Delhi for its "very arrogant and knee-jerk" decision to recall its High Commissioner from Islamabad and sever communication links with Pakistan.

Pakistan and India trade fire across the Line of Control.

**December 23**

Troops' concentration along the border is further increased both by Pakistan and India.

Pakistan High Commission official in New Delhi is manhandled by Indian officials.

Pakistan renews impartial probe offer to India on attack on Parliament in New Delhi.

**December 24**

Pakistan freezes accounts of Lashkar-e-Tayyaba and another organization by the name of Ummah Tameer-i-Nau.

**December 26**

India positions missiles on border with Pakistan.

President Musharraf says that Pakistan's armed forces are ready to meet all challenges.





Jaish-e-Mohammad and Lashkar-e-Tayyaba are added to US list on terrorism.

Foreign Minister Abdul Sattar says India has sinister designs.

**December 27**

While addressing a press conference in New Delhi, External Affairs Minister Jaswant Singh states that the government has decided to ban PIA over-flights [over India] from 1 January 2002, the same day that an already announced halt to train and bus service between the two countries goes into effect. He also states that the personnel working in the High Commissions of both the countries in New Delhi and Islamabad have been cut down to 55 from 110. He also announces the decision to restrict the movement of Pakistani personnel in the Pakistan High Commission, New Delhi, to the city limits of the Indian capital. In response, Foreign Office Spokesman in Islamabad states that the government would also ban Indian flights from Pakistani airspace, order the expulsion of half the Indian High Commission personnel and restrict the movement of the rest to Islamabad.

Military Spokesman Major General Rashid Qureshi states in a press briefing at the Foreign Office in Islamabad, that Pakistan would never resort to the use of nuclear weapons in case of a war with India, as these weapons are meant to be used as a deterrent.

Media reports that President Bush is in regular touch with the developments on the deteriorating situation in South Asia.

Pakistan's forex reserves stand at $ 4.7 billion.

**December 28**

Addressing a press briefing with Chief of the US Central Command General Tommy Franks at his ranch in Texas, President Bush states that the United States is working actively

to bring calm to India and Pakistan and to convince both sides to ease the escalating tensions along their border. He also praises President Musharraf for arresting 50 "extremists or terrorists".

World leaders including President Jacques Chirac of France and Secretary of State Colin Powell speak to President Musharraf on telephone on Pakistan-India relations.

President Musharraf states that Pakistan will never initiate war and expresses readiness to meet Prime Minister Vajpayee.

Pakistan and India extend expulsion deadline of each others' Missions' personnel to January 5.

Indian Home Minister Advani states that India would pursue its objectives with or without international approval.

**December 29**

Prime Minister Vajpayee asks the people of India to be ready for war with Pakistan; India redeploys eastern command troops to western frontier; Secretary of State Powell speaks to President Musharraf three times; President Bush also speaks to the President of Pakistan on the escalating situation with India.

Military commanders in Pakistan hold strategic discussions.

Government of Pakistan bans Indian TV channels.

Foreign Minister Abdul Sattar states Pakistan is against all forms of war and that use of nuclear weapons is inconceivable.

India asks PIA to close down offices in New Delhi and Mumbai and recall its staff by January 1, 2002.

**December 30**

In a meeting with politicians in Islamabad, President states that Pakistan seeks peace but is ready for war.

Foreign Minister Abdul Sattar states that tension with India is rising by the hour.





India shells Azad Kashmir.

Vajpayee states that diplomacy will resolve the prevailing crisis in the subcontinent.

US offers $5 million for clues about Mullah Omar and Osama bin Laden.

**December 31**

India states that arrest by Pakistan of Hafiz Saeed, leader of Lashkar-e-Tayyaba, is a step forward; Gives Pakistan a list of twenty other alleged terrorists it wants arrested and handed over to India.

In a special article published on New Year's Day, Prime Minister Atal Behari Vajpayee calls on Pakistan to shed its " anti-India" mentality and crush terrorist groups on its soil to allow a dialogue on all bilateral disputes, including Kashmir.

On arrival in Kathmandu for the SAARC Summit, Foreign Minister Abdul Sattar emphasizes that Pakistan is opposed to war and will never initiate any military action across the border or the Line of Control.

Foreign Office Spokesman stresses in Islamabad that there is no possibility of handing over detained Lashkar-e-Tayyaba leader Hafiz Saeed to India.

During his visit to the Command Operation Center of the Pakistan Air Force in Rawalpindi, President Musharraf states that Pakistan is a responsible and peace loving nation but any aggression against it will be retaliated with complete national will and resolve.

Addressing reporters in Crawford, Texas, President George W Bush praises President Pervez Musharraf's crackdown on militant groups following an attack on India's Parliament on December 13. He states, "He's cracking down hard, and I appreciate his efforts.....Terror is terror and the fact that

the Pakistani President is after the terrorists is a good sign."

India creates war like situation along borders with Pakistan.

Washington Post reports that India and Pakistan are readying their ballistic missiles and nuclear weapons for a possible showdown.

*[When Time magazine devoted its major story to Islam on April 16, 1979, the cover was adorned with a Gerome painting of a bearded muezzin standing in a minaret, calmly summoning the faithful to prayer; it was as florid and overstated a nineteenth-century period piece of Orientalist art as one could imagine. Anachronistically, however, this quiet scene was emblazoned with a caption that had nothing to do with it: 'The Militant Revival.' There could be no better way of symbolizing the difference between Europe and America on the subject of Islam. A placid and decorative painting done almost routinely in Europe as an aspect of the general culture had been transformed by three words into a general American obsession. .....pages: 16-17 – "COVERING ISLAM", Edward W. Said.]*

# 2002

**January 1**

Foreign Minister Abdul Sattar states that there are no signs of talks between Pakistan and India.

Indian military build-up continues as nuclear lists are exchanged between Pakistan and India.

State Department Spokesman in Washington DC praises Pakistan and India for acting in a responsible manner.

In telephonic conversations, President Musharraf asks world leaders to press India for peace.





Finance Minister Shaukat Aziz says Pakistan's economy can endure war with India.

New Delhi allows PIA to pick up stranded Pakistan nationals in India.

State Department Spokesman commends Pakistan and India for acting in a responsible manner.

Punjab Police arrest 100 members of Lashkar-e-Tayyaba and Jaish-e-Muhammad.

Diplomacy still working between Pakistan and India to prevent an outbreak of war, states India's Defense Minister George Fernandes in New Delhi.

**January 2**

In his address to the National Security Council and the Federal Cabinet, President Musharraf emphasises that India will regret in case it attacks Pakistan; stresses that Pakistan will not hand over to India persons alleged to be involved in terrorism.

Exchange of heavy fire takes place across the LOC.

Chairing the Joint Chiefs of Staff Committee meeting, President Musharraf states that Pakistan's armed forces were ready to repel any aggression by India.

Addressing a conference of Mayors in Lucknow, Prime Minister Atal Behari Vajpayee states that Pakistan must end terrorism.

Media reports of the death of the Taliban intelligence chief, Qari Ahmedullah, in the US bombings.

**January 3**

Former Taliban Ambassador in Islamabad, Mullah Zaeef, arrested in Peshawar. Later, he is deported to Afghanistan where he is arrested by US authorities.

India's Defence Minister George Fernandes states that Islamabad is not sincere in curbing terrorism.

Prime Minister Atal Behari Vajpayee states in Kathmandu that he has no intention of meeting with President Musharraf at the sidelines of the SAARC Summit taking place in the Nepalese capital.

Foreign Office Spokesman Aziz Khan states in Islamabad that Pakistan is ready to take up Pakistan-India tensions at the SAARC Summit.

Embarking on his visit to South Asia, British Prime Minister Tony Blair warns in Dhaka that mounting tensions between Pakistan and India could boil over and create "enormous problems" for global stability if the situation gets out of hand.

**January 4**

In an interview with the BBC, Secretary of State Colin Powell states that he may appoint a Special Envoy to defuse prevailing tensions between Pakistan and India.

In a press conference in the US capital, Secretary of Defense Donald Rumsfeld states, he agrees that the current situation involving India and Pakistan is tense, but "President Bush and other officials are hopeful that the situation can be resolved peacefully."

President Musharraf's late arrival in Kathmandu due to bad weather, delays SAARC Summit; states in the Nepalese capital that talks [with India] not a one-sided affair.





Commander in Chief of the US Operations in Afghanistan, General Tommy Franks says in Washington DC, that a US Special Forces commando was killed in Afghanistan.

**January 5**

Addressing the inaugural session of the 11th SAARC Summit Conference in Kathmandu, President Musharraf launches a peace initiative to end hostility with India by formally extending a "hand of genuine friendship to Indian Prime Minister Vajpayee so that both the countries can commence a journey of peace, harmony and progress." Later, he steps down from the podium and walks up to the Indian Prime Minister to shake hands with him.

Police raid mosques and homes across Pakistan and arrest 200 Islamic militants as the government pursues its drive against extremists groups.

Pakistan and India agree to give each other MFN status during deliberations of the SAARC Summit.

External Affairs Ministry Spokesperson Nirupama Rao states in New Delhi that no separate bilateral meeting was held between the Foreign Ministers of Pakistan and India at the sidelines of the SAARC Summit in Kathmandu.

**January 6**

In an unexpected development, President Musharraf and Prime Minister Vajpayee meet informally at the sidelines of the SAARC Summit. [Reportedly, Secretary of State Colin Powell plays a key role in the meeting, who had remained in contact with leaders of both the countries.]

SAARC leaders in Kathmandu pledge to fight against terrorism and poverty; next SAARC Summit to be held in Pakistan.

On his return to New Delhi from SAARC Summit, Prime Minister Vajpayee rules out talks with Islamabad in the near future.

British Prime Minister Tony Blair and Prime Minister Vajpayee sign a joint declaration in New Delhi, condemning all those who support and finance terrorism.

A small plane piloted by a 15-year old student crashes into an office building in Tampa, Florida.

**January 7**

External Affairs Minister Jaswant Singh states in New Delhi that talks with Pakistan are not possible unless Islamabad changes its attitude towards what India calls cross border terrorism.

President Bush praises President Musharraf's efforts to control activities of terrorists. He also states before reporters at the White House, "I think it is very important for President Musharraf to make a clear statement to the world that he intends to crack down on terror". He adds, "And I believe, if he does that and continues to do what he's doing it will provide relief on a situation that's still serious."

British Prime Minister Tony Blair meets President Musharraf in Islamabad; calls for Pakistan-India talks. [Prime Minister Blair also visits Afghanistan.]

Media speculates that Afghan Interim Government has plans to seek Israel's assistance in developing Afghanistan's agriculture.

**January 8**

US Senate delegation led by Senator Joseph Lieberman calls on President Musharraf in Islamabad.





Afghan Foreign Minister Mr. Abdullah Abdullah states that Osama bin Laden is likely to be in Afghanistan but he has no information of his whereabouts.

US Congressman Frank Wolf during his visit to Nowshera in Pakistan, states that Islamabad has proved its importance by supporting the international community against terrorism.

During his visit to New Delhi, Israeli Foreign Minister Shimon Peres urges India to resume talks with Pakistan.

President Bush's slur terming Pakistanis 'Pakis' raises eyebrows.

**January 9**

In an interview with Washington Post, Secretary of State Colin Powell states that there is no certainty that war between Pakistan and India can be avoided.

After his meeting with Indian Home Minister L.K. Advani in Washington DC, Secretary of State Powell urges Pakistan to take "appropriate" steps on India's demands for the arrest of the twenty militants New Delhi brands as terrorists.

A 7-member US defense delegation led by Dr. Dove S Zakheim, Under Secretary of Defence and Comptroller of US Defence Department, calls on Lieutenant General {Retd} Hamid Nawaz Khan, Secretary Defense, in Islamabad.

Congressional delegation led by Congressman Frank Wolf calls on President Musharraf in Islamabad.

Ten US troops die as USAF C-130 crashes at Shamsi Airport about four hundred kilometers from Quetta.

Media reports that Secretary of State Colin Powell spoke to President Musharraf on telephone on January 8 on the Pakistan-India tensions.

In her address to a conference organized by the Confederation of Indian Industry in Bangalore, Robin Raphel, former Assistant

Secretary of State and now Vice President at the State-run National Defence University, states that India and the United States are close to developing stronger military interaction.

State Department Spokesman Richard Boucher states in Washington D.C. on 8 January that the United States was looking forward to hearing from President Musharraf in that speech on the course that he believes Pakistan should follow.

**January 10**

Foreign Office Spokesman states in Islamabad that Pakistan would take more steps against militant violence and hopes that international intervention could defuse standoff with India that has brought Pakistan and India to the brink of war.

President Bush drops by to see India's Home Minister L. K. Advani during Mr. Advani's meeting with National Security Adviser Condoleezza Rice at the White House.

Pakistani newspapers publish the list of the 20 persons wanted by India from Pakistan. The names are: Maulana Azhar Masood, Hafiz Mohammad Saeed, Dawood Ibrahim, Chhota Shakeel, "Tiger" Ibrahim Memon, Ayub Memon, Abdul Razzak, Syed Salahuddin, Ibrahim Athar, Zahoor Ibrahim Mistri, Shahid Akhtar Sayed, Azhar Yusuf, Abdul Karim, Ishaq Atta Hussain, Sagir Sabir Ali Shaikh, Wadhawan Singh Babbar, Ranjit Singh Neeta, Paramjit Singh Panjwar, Lakhbir Singh Rode, and Gajinder Singh.

Afghan Finance Minister Hedayat Amin Arsala holds meeting with Finance Minister Shaukat Aziz in Islamabad. He also meets Foreign Minister Abdul Sattar.

General John P. Jumper, Chief of Staff United States Air Force, calls on Air Chief Marshal Mushaf Ali Mir, Chief of the Air Staff of the Pakistan Air Force, at Air Headquarters Chaklala.





**January 11**

General S. Padmanabhan, India's Army Chief states in New Delhi that the military situation with Pakistan is serious and can spark a limited conventional war. He warns Islamabad against launching any nuclear attack. He threatens massive retaliation if India were targeted by nuclear war-heads. Pakistani newspapers quote him as stating, "should any nuclear weapons be used against Indian forces...the perpetrator of that particular outrage shall be punished, and so severely that their continuation thereafter in any form or fray will be doubtful."

Secretary of State speaks to President Musharraf on telephone as part of US effort to reduce tensions between Pakistan and India.

Defence Minister George Fernandes states in New Delhi that India is pursuing diplomatic routes to defuse tensions with Pakistan and plays down talk of the use of nuclear weapons in any conflict.

Senator Joseph Biden calls on interim Prime Minister Hamid Karzai in Kabul.

**January 12**

President Musharraf delivers his historic address to the nation on radio and television; bans five extremist outfits; emphasizes that there will be no compromise on Kashmir cause; Madaris in Pakistan to be regulated by the government; asserts that no terrorism would be committed in the name of Islam; asks the world to resolve Kashmir issue; and stresses that the nation is ready to defend every inch of the country's territory.

State Department welcomes President Musharraf's speech, saying "it provides a basis for both sides (Pakistan and India) to ratchet down the tensions."

In a statement issued in Washington DC, Secretary of State Powell states that the President of Pakistan took "a bold and principled stand to set Pakistan squarely against terrorism and extremism" both inside and outside the country.

**January 13**

President George Bush calls President Musharraf and Prime Minister Vajpayee on telephone to urge them to reduce tensions along the border. The White House states that the President of Pakistan and the Prime Minister of India agreed to work on reducing tensions that have led to their largest military build-up ever.

Giving India's reaction to President Musharraf's speech, External Affairs Minister Jaswant Singh states in New Delhi that India looks forward to the prompt implementation of the contents of the speech. Rejects third-party mediation and expresses disappointment at inaction on the list of the 20 persons wanted by India. States that Indian army will stay on borders with Pakistan till actions by Government of Pakistan against terrorism, become visible.

In the wake of the government's decision to crack down on extremism, 1200 members of extremist organizations in Pakistan arrested and 300 offices of such outfits sealed.

**January 14**

Secretary of State Colin Powell embarks on a visit to Pakistan and India today in an effort to further defuse the tensions that officials say have lessened but are not over.

During the visit of Chinese Prime Minister Zhu Rongji to New Delhi, India and China agree to jointly fight against terrorism.

Pakistan re-opens Embassy in Kabul.





A six-member US Congressional delegation led by Congressman Jim Kolbe calls on the Foreign Minister, Mr. Abdul Sattar.

White House states that President Bush is monitoring tensions between India and Pakistan and views the standoff between the two nuclear rivals as cause "of concern".

**January 15**

Addressing the inaugural session of the newly established National Kashmir Committee in Islamabad, President Musharraf renews Kashmir commitment and emphasizes that Pakistan will respond instantly if India starts de-escalation.

Addressing press conference in Islamabad after his meeting with the President, US Senate majority leader Tom Daschle states that the present tensions in the subcontinent have brought the Kashmir issue to the world stage and this opportunity should be utilized for a durable peace in South Asia. Other Senators accompanying Tom Daschle on his visit to Pakistan are: Bob Smith, Bryan Dorgan, Richard Durbin, Mark Dayton and Member of the House of Representatives Ellen Thuscher.

Treasury Department announces in Washington DC that the United States is returning Afghanistan's frozen assets worth $221 million.

After a meeting of the Cabinet Committee on Security, External Affairs Minister Jaswant Singh states before reporters in New Delhi that it is too early to evaluate Pakistan's promised crackdown on Islamic militants and India is awaiting visible action against cross-border terrorism.

**January 16**

Electoral reforms announced in Pakistan: country reverts to joint electorates; National Assembly seats raised from 237 to 350; only graduates will be able to contest elections. Election Commission also expanded.

Secretary of State Colin Powell visits Pakistan. Holds talks with Foreign Minister Abdul Sattar at the Foreign Office; Later, calls on President Musharraf. Addressing a Joint Press Conference with Mr. Abdul Sattar, states that the United States wants to see beginning of a dialogue between Pakistan and India, and after that, if both sides are ready, Washington can play a role. Describing President Musharraf's speech as a de-escalatory step, he expresses the hope that soon there would be military de-escalation between India and Pakistan. He also states, "My two visits demonstrate the value we attach to Pakistan and the new relations that are long term," and adds, he had noted that 1900 extremists have been detained, the President has ordered the registration of religious schools and there was a crackdown on the fund-raising activities. He also says, he will take to India what he has seen and noted in Pakistan.

On his return to New Delhi from his visit to the United States, India's Home Minister Lal Krishna Advani describes as "path-breaking," President Musharraf's speech pledging crack-down on Islamic extremists.

Pakistan seeks FBI help to modernize its FIA.

India's naval chief Admiral Madhavendra Singh says India has fully mobilised its navy, adding firepower to the force of soldiers massed along its border in a tense military stand-off with Pakistan.

US Under Secretary of State for Economic Affairs, Alan P. Larsen holds talks in Islamabad with Finance Minister Shaukat Aziz.





**January 17**

Colin Powell leaves Islamabad for Kabul on a brief visit first by a US Secretary of State since the last visit to the Afghan capital by Secretary of State Henry Kissenger in 1976. Afghan interim leader Hamid Karzai welcomes Powell and describes him as "a distinguished world personality, a very tough soldier and a top diplomat." Powell pledges staunch US support for Afghanistan's interim government as it seeks to rebuild from two decades of conflict.

Colin Powell returns to Islamabad from Kabul; addresses a press conference at the airport [with Foreign Minister Abdul Sattar] during which he announces reopening of USAID Mission in Pakistan's capital. Later, he leaves for New Delhi.

Powell holds talks in New Delhi with External Affairs Minister Jaswant Singh after which addressing the media he states that the United States is anxious for a dialogue between Pakistan and India. He also states that President Musharraf might consider returning non-Pakistanis sought by India in connection with alleged terrorist acts.

India's Defense Minister George Fernandes holds talks in Washington DC with Secretary Defense Donald Rumsfeld and states that he believes the standoff between his country and Pakistan may be " on the way to resolution."

In the meanwhile, former Secretary of State Henry Kissenger is on a visit to India where he meets Mr. Vajpayee, Mr. Jaswant Singh, Mr. Advani and Mr. K C Pant.

**January 18**

In an interview with the CNN, President Musharraf says he thinks Osama bin Laden is most likely dead because he has been unable to get treatment for his kidney ailment.

Secretary of State Colin Powell meets Prime Minister Vajpayee in New Delhi. After the meeting, he addresses a news conference at which he expresses the belief that India and Pakistan were pulling back from the brink of war with actions that would lead to a dialogue. He says, " I leave here very encouraged that we can find a solution to this troubling situation... I think we are on a path that could lead to the restoration of dialogue... but it will take further action before we can really start walking down that path more aggressively." Later, he flies to Nepal.

The United States and India decide to resume arms sales to each other. Visiting Indian Defence Minister George Fernandes and Secretary Defence Donald Rumsfeld sign an agreement at the Pentagon under which their countries will protect technology secrets involved in any arms sales between them.

*[Earlier, Fernandes held meeting with National Security Adviser Condoleezza Rice at the White House. He also met Vice President Dick Cheney and Deputy Secretary of State Richard Armitage.]*

The Head of the Afghan Interim Government makes a brief stop-over in Karachi on his way to Saudi Arabia. He is received at the airport by Provincial Health Minister Major General [Retd] Ahsan Ahmad. Talking to APP, Afghan Foreign Minister Abdullah Abdullah who is part of Mr. Karzai's delegation, states that there is a new phase and there are new hopes for extension of relations by Afghanistan with its neighbouring countries.

Visiting delegation of the Washington-based ASPEN Institute holds separate meetings in Islamabad with Ministers of Foreign Affairs, Finance and Interior, and exchanges views with them on Pakistan-US relations, the economic agenda of the government besides the regional situation. The 11-member delegation is led by Philip Zelikow, Director of the Institute's ASPEN Strategy Group and includes former US Permanent Representative to the United Nations Richard Holbrook, former Assistant Secretary's Robert Einhorn, Thomas Donilon and





Ashton Carter, besides academics, columnists and others.

India's Deputy Foreign Minister Omar Abdullah states in New Delhi that Delhi cannot pull back its troops from the Pakistani border merely on the basis of the promises made by the President of Pakistan.

**January 19**

Addressing a joint press conference with the visiting Deputy Prime Minister of Canada, John Manely, in Islamabad, Foreign Minister Abdul Sattar states that the Indian list of terrorists is being examined by the government and that Pakistan also has a list of wanted terrorists living in India which will be given to New Delhi in due course of time.

In an interview with CNN that was given on 18 January, President Musharraf emphasizes that reality on the ground dictates that Pakistan and Afghanistan should enjoy friendly relations.

According to an official press statement, speaking to the Council of Foreign Relations in Washington D.C., US Under Secretary of State for Economic Affairs Alan P. Larson, emphasizes that stabilizing Pakistan and restoring hope for its economic development, is a matter of critical importance.

Federal Minister for Food, Agriculture and Livestock Khair Muhammad Junejo states in Islamabad that Pakistan will not extend transit facility to the Indian wheat meant for Afghanistan, due to reports that it is infested with germs which can harm Pakistani wheat.

At a Seminar organized by an independent Islamic Group in New Delhi, Home Minister L.K. Advani describes President Musharraf's recent address to the nation as "path-breaking", but stresses that it is not enough. He adds, "The cynicism, skepticism and distrust are too deep. Only a speech won't do. One has to see what happens on the ground....Will terrorists

continue to get money from there ? Will they continue to get shelter?"

**January 20**

In an interview with Newsweek, President Musharraf rules out war with India.

India's Defence Minister George Fernandes states that Pakistan has not yet acted on its pledge to crack down on anti-Indian Islamic militants despite promises made by President Musharraf.

In an interview with Hindustan Times, Home Minister L. K. Advani states that a war between India and Pakistan can be ruled out only if Islamabad completely rejects terrorism.

Secretary of State Colin Powell while speaking to the Fox News from Tokyo states that the stand-off between India and Pakistan has eased in the last week, and both sides are committed to a diplomatic solution.

Finance Minister Shaukat Aziz holds informal discussions with Mr. Hamid Karzai and Afghan Foreign Minister Abdullah Abdullah besides the Finance Minister of Afghanistan Hidayat Arsala, during his visit to Tokyo in connection with donors conference for funds for Afghanistan.

**January 21**

External Affairs Minister Jaswant Singh states at a press conference in New Delhi that India will extradite swiftly any alleged Pakistani fugitives hiding in its territory if Islamabad makes such a request.

Francis Taylor, US State Department's Coordinator for Counter Terrorism, holds talks with Indian officials in New Delhi. He states at a press conference, "the [India-US] Joint Working Group [on Counter-Terrorism] is a solid evidence that India





and the United States have transformed their bilateral relationship and are today working together on many fronts to defend their common interests."

Senior Pakistani officials meet in Lahore to discuss the Indian threat of pulling out of the Indus-Basin Water Treaty signed in late 50s.

White House confirms that US Vice President Dick Cheney spoke to Indian government officials in June last year in an effort to help Enron recoup its large debts on investment in Indian power plant.

Donors pledge $3.9 billion for Afghan reconstruction at International Donors Conference in Tokyo.

**January 22**

Armed attack takes place out side US Cultural Center in Kolkata., resulting in the death of 4 police officers.

FBI Director Robert Mueller, who is in New Delhi for talks with Indian officials, refuses to describe the incident as a terrorist attack.

Foreign Office Spokesman in Islamabad condemns the attack and brushes aside reported allegations that ISI was involved in the incident.

A senior official of the CAA in Karachi states that Pakistan has agreed to provide the United States and its allies, operational facilities at the Karachi International Airport to make it the hub of the coalition peace-keeping operations in Afghanistan.

National Assembly seats are increased in Pakistan: Punjab to have 32 additional seats, Sind 13, NWFP 6 and Baluchistan 3.

**January 23**

During his visit to Islamabad, UN Secretary General Kofi Annan calls for Pak-India dialogue and commends President Musharraf's actions against extremism.

President Bush terms Kolkata attack as act of terror.

At the National Bravery Award function in New Delhi, Prime Minister Vajpayee states that India does not want war with Pakistan. However, if the conflict erupts, India will face it.

State Department Spokesman states in Washington that the United States wants Israel to sell the state-of-art PHALCON radar planes to India only after there is a de-escalation of tensions with Pakistan.

**January 24**

Addressing the Human Development Forum in Islamabad, President Musharraf reiterates that elections for the National and Provincial Assemblies will be held in October 2002, as directed by the Supreme Court of Pakistan.

50% increase in Provincial Assembly seats in Pakistan is announced.

The visiting FBI Director, Robert Mueller states in Islamabad that his agency wants to expand cooperation with Pakistani law enforcement agencies in areas including cyber-terrorism, human trafficking and other crimes.

Academician Stephen P. Cohen states in Islamabad that he foresees limited American engagement in Kashmir dispute in future, as "both the countries [Pakistan and India] would have to sit together to resolve the issue." He says this in his address to the Jang Forum.

India names its Foreign Service officer, Vivek Katju, as Ambassador to Kabul.





**January 25**

India tests a short range version of its nuclear cable Agni-I missile. Foreign Ministry Spokeswoman in New Delhi, Nirupama Rao, states, "The test was undertaken in a non-provocative manner across international waters."

Foreign Minister Abdul Sattar terms India's missile test as "unwarranted and unwise".

Britain, France and Germany regret the Indian missile test.

Secretary of State Collin Powel chides India for test firing the missile.

Commander-in-Chief US Central Command General Tommy Franks reaches Islamabad on a two-day visit.

President Musharraf greets President Narayanan and Prime Minister Vajpayee on the occasion of India's fifty-second Republic Day falling on January 26.

**January 26**

Commander-in-Chief of US Central Command General Tommy Franks states at a press conference in Islamabad that US will not withdraw troops from Pakistan; expresses the hope that Pakistan and India are not close to war; and that the situation can be defused through diplomatic efforts. He adds, "as you know, we continue to operate search and rescue efforts out from here, we continue to use air fields inside Pakistan as part of Operation Enduring Freedom."

India celebrates Republic Day amid attack fears.

Military Spokesman Major General Rashid Qureshi states in Islamabad that Pakistan reserves the right to test missile.

Search for missing US journalist, Daniel Pearl, is intensified by the Karachi police.

**January 27**

Addressing National Cadet Corps in New Delhi, Prime Minister Vajpayee states that there has been no change on the ground in Kashmir in spite of Pakistan's promise to crack down on Islamic militants.

**January 28**

At a public meeting in Raipur [in central India], Prime Minister Vajpayee demands that Pakistan vacate the part of Kashmir under its control before holding any peace talks with India.

Indian shelling kills six civilians in Rawalakot.

Afghan interim government head Hamid Karzai meets President Bush in the White House. Bush states that the United States is committed to build a lasting partnership with Afghanistan and announces a $ 50 million installment in USAID to help rebuild the war-torn country. Karzai thanks the United States for helping to drive the Taliban out of Afghanistan.

State Department official states in Washington that Secretary of State Collin Powel has spoken to President Musharraf [today] on the abduction of the Wall Street Journal reporter Daniel Pearl.

**January 29**

Pakistani media report that the possible list of criminals that Islamabad wants from India includes Indian Home Minister Lal Krishna Advani in a case to assassinate the Quaid-e-Azam in 1947. The case is based on the FIR No. 4/47 that was registered on September 10, 1947 against 18 persons, who were charged with hatching a criminal conspiracy to assassinate then Governor General Muhammad Ali Jinnah, Prime Minister Liaquat Ali Khan, Khawaja Nazimuddin and others. The police could arrest only six of them while the remaining accused,





including L.K. Advani absconded.

Foreign Office Spokesman states in Islamabad that Pakistan is ready to start de-escalation talks with India.

President Musharraf visits border areas near Lahore and emphasizes that no one should underestimate Pakistan's military strength.

During his visit to Washington D.C., Afghan leader Hamid Karzai meets US Senators.

**January 30**

In his State of the Union address, President Bush focuses on war against terrorism and describes Iran, Iraq and North Korea as 'axis of evil'; states that Pakistan is cracking down against terrorism and observes, "I admire the leadership of President Musharraf".

Prime Minister Vajpayee rules out pulling back troops from the border with Pakistan, saying Islamabad has yet to fulfill its pledge to shut down Islamic extremist groups.

India tests naval version of Trishul missile.

Speaking at the Foreign Service Academy in Islamabad, Foreign Minister Abdul Sattar emphasizes that Pakistan will not be intimidated by India's threats of war.

**January 31**

In his daily press briefing at the Foreign Office, Islamabad, Military Spokesman Major General Rashid Qureshi hints at an Indian link in the kidnapping of Wall Street Journal journalist, Daniel Pearl, under a 24-hour deadline to be killed after being abducted several days ago. He states that he cannot go into the details of the case. However, the government is monitoring the progress.

Secretary of State Colin Powell states in Washington that the United States is doing "everything we can" to rescue Daniel Pearl.

Secretary Defence Donald Rumsfeld in Washington commends Pakistan for its support to international coalition by emphasizing, "Pakistan has been doing a great many things to be helpful to the United States military and government." Citing examples, he says, the United States has been "using their fuel, we have been using their airports, we have used some of their ports, we have used their air-space, we have requested and they have responded positively to supplying their troops along the border. And there is no question but that they have just been enormously helpful."

Former Chief of Naval Staff Mansoor ul Haq is released in Rawalpindi following payment of $6.2 million by him to the National Accountability Bureau.

**February 1**

At the end of a joint news conference with German Foreign Minister Joschka Fischer in Berlin, Foreign Minister Abdul Sattar states that the mobile phone records of a suspect being held over the kidnapping of US journalist Daniel Pearl show contacts with Indian government officials. The Foreign Minister adds that phone records of Mubarak Ali Shah Gilani, arrested in Pakistan over the kidnapping incident, point to the Indian involvement.

While appearing at Oval Office, President Bush states that his administration will "chase down any leads" that may lead to the rescue of Daniel Pearl. Media quotes him as stating, "We are working with the Pakistan government to chase down any leads possible————for example, trying to follow the trail of the e-mails that have been sent, with the sole purpose of saving this man, of finding him and rescuing " him.





India rejects calls by Pakistan to hold talks to de-escalate the situation along the borders. Prime Minister Vajpayee states, "They [Pakistanis] keep saying the leaders of the two countries should meet. Meet for what? Do we meet for discussing the weather or some business?" Vajpayee adds, "All the time they [Pakistanis] harp on Kashmir. Kashmir is a part of India and will continue to be so. There is no question of any part of Jammu and Kashmir being handed over."

Indian Defence Minister George Fernandes states, "We are not withdrawing troops. We have told Pakistan to send us the 20 persons and end cross-border terrorism."

In a statement in New York, India's Minister of State for External Affairs Omar Abdullah dismisses Pakistan's suggestion of an Indian link to the kidnapping in Pakistan of Bombay-based Wall Street Journal reporter Daniel Pearl.

India's West Bengal Chief Minister Buddhadev Bhattacharya tells reporters in Guwahati that Pakistani agents are stirring trouble among separatists and crime gangs in India from neighbouring Bangladesh.

In an address to the opening session of the World Economic Forum in New York, Secretary of State Colin Powell pledges to hunt out terrorism wherever it exists, targeting not just terrorists but also the nations that arm or support them.

Foreign Office Spokesman in Islamabad advises India's Home Minister L.K. Advani "to deploy his imagination and resources towards de-escalating the current military stand-off engineered by his government," rather than dreaming about a South Asian confederation. In response to a query regarding a recent statement by Mr. Advani questioning the partition of South Asia and visualizing a confederation among India, Pakistan and Bangladesh, the Spokesman says that it is regrettable that Mr. Advani continues to make irresponsible and provocative

statements in utter disregard to the undeniable realities and the circumstances that led to the emergence of Pakistan.

**February 2**

In his address to the Security Conference in Munich, Foreign Minister Abdul Sattar condemns India for conducting surface to air missile tests and states, "At a time when a spark can ignite a conflagration, the situation calls for exercise of restraint and responsibility."

Addressing a rally in Uttaranchal State, Home Minister L. K. Advani states that there has been no let up in the infiltration of militants along the border with Pakistan. Advani emphasizes that President Musharraf's speech last month promising tough measures against religious extremists needed to be backed up with strong action.

**February 3**

Prime Minister Atal Behari Vajpayee states in Patna that India does not want to engage in an arms race with Pakistan. However, "when the actions of Pakistan are in bad faith, the country would protect its sovereignty even at the cost of everyone going hungry." He also emphasizes that India will never agree to the conversion of the Line of Control into an international border.

At the fringes of the Security Conference in Munich, Foreign Minister Abdul Sattar tells Reuters Television that Pakistan is doing its best to locate the kidnapped US reporter Daniel Pearl and dismisses indications that he has been killed.

Former Prime Minister Benazir Bhutto on a visit to the United States, states that the Bush Administration has assured her it would continue to press for fair and free elections in Pakistan.

Military Spokesman Major General Rashid Qureshi visits US aircraft career Theodore Roosevelt in the Arabian Sea close to the Karachi coast.





**February 4**

In a message on the occasion of the Kashmir Solidarity Day being observed throughout the country tomorrow, President Musharraf reiterates Pakistan's continued diplomatic, political and moral support to the people of Kashmir in their right to self determination, and renews talks offer to India.

Visiting US Deputy Secretary of Treasury Kenneth Dam meets President Musharraf in Islamabad. According to an official statement, issues of terrorism and Pakistan's economic reforms, are discussed in detail.

Chief Minister of Indian-held-Kashmir Farooq Abdullah states before reporters in Jammu that India cannot occupy Azad Kashmir. He is quoted as stating, "Everyone has their own stand but my stand is clear on this issue. We are India, they are Pakistan. We cannot take that part of Kashmir." He states that the UN monitored Line of Control presently dividing Indian and Pakistan controlled Kashmir should be turned into the accepted international border.

Home Minister L. K. Advani accuses ISI of cross-border terrorism in the Indian-held-Kashmir. Advani states at an election rally that, "We have busted 110 hideouts of Pakistan's Inter Services Intelligence in other parts of the country apart from Jammu and Kashmir."

After his meeting with EU External Relations Commissioner Chris Patten in Brussels, Foreign Minister Abdul Sattar urges European Union leaders to get more involved in trying to solve the crisis over the disputed territory of Kashmir.

**February 5**

Addressing the joint session of Azad Jammu and Kashmir Legislative Assembly and Jammu and Kashmir Council in Muzaffarabad to mark the Kashmir Solidarity Day, President

Musharraf states, "Instead of engaging in brinkmanship, Prime Minister Vajpayee should accept my offer of dialogue for peaceful resolution of the Kashmir dispute as well as all other issues.".

India's External Affairs Ministry's Spokesperson Nirupama Rao rejects President Musharraf's description of militant actions in Kashmir as a "just struggle", saying his comments are untenable and did not create a conducive climate for a dialogue.

Foreign Minister Abdul Sattar states in Paris that it remains unclear whether Osama Bin Laden, is dead or alive.

President Bush seeks $305 million in aid for Pakistan in his budget for the year 2003.

**February 6**

President Musharraf states in Islamabad that Pakistan is ready to play India on any field and anywhere in the world; Asks India not to mix politics with sports and maintain sports ties with Pakistan, be it cricket, hockey, polo or any other sport.

Prime Minister Vajpayee warns Pakistan that it will never take the disputed region of Kashmir and reiterates that Indian troops massed on the border with Pakistan will be recalled only after Islamabad ends its cross-border terrorism.

A 12-member Federal Grand Jury in the United States finds the 21year old Walker Lindh, captured fighting on the side of the Taliban in Afghanistan, to be " an Al-Qaeda trained terrorist, who conspired to kill his fellow citizens." This is stated in Washington by US Attorney General John Ashcroft.

In his testimony before the Senate Foreign Relations Committee, Secretary of State Colin Powell terms President Musharraf's January 12, 2002 speech as "a seminal event", saying that the General showed a "great courage and foresight in sending such





a decisive message to his country and, by extension, to the Islamic world at large."

**February 7**

Addressing an election rally in Uttaranchal state, Prime Minister Vajpayee states, "There is no democracy in Pakistan. There is a military dictatorship there and human rights are being crushed. It [Pakistan] has no right to talk about human rights violations in India".

John Wall, Resident Representative of the World Bank states at a workshop on 'The WTO and Pakistan', in Islamabad, that Pakistan needs to bring down cost of doing business to be competitive in the new global trading system.

Foreign Office Spokesman states in Islamabad that Chairman of the Interim Afghan Government, Hamid Karzai, will arrive in Islamabad tomorrow on a two-day official visit, his first since taking office.

**February 8**

Chairman of the Afghan Interim Government Hamid Karzai meets President Musharraf in Islamabad. Pakistan assures all out support to Afghanistan. Karzai seeks time for repatriation of Afghan refugees, states that only innocent Pakistani prisoners held in Afghan jails will be returned. Karzai's 20-member delegation to Pakistan includes Foreign Minister Abdullah Abdullah.

President Musharraf departs for official visit to the United States.

**February 9**

Former Minister for Foreign Affairs in the ousted Taliban government, Mullah Wakil Ahmad Mutawakil, surrenders to Afghan authorities in Kandhar.

Pakistan-US Acquisition and Cross Servicing Agreement [ACSA] is signed in Islamabad. Director of Logistics US Army, Major General Dennis Jackson signs the agreement on behalf of the Government of the United States and Rear Admiral Irfan Ahmad. Additional Secretary in the Ministry of Defence signs the agreement on behalf of the Government of Pakistan. According to an official announcement, the "agreement is designed to facilitate reciprocal provision of logistics support and services between the two armed forces, to be used primarily during combined exercises, training, deployments, operations or other cooperative efforts."

Former Prime Minister Benazir Bhutto leaves the United States as President Pervez Musharraf arrives in Boston.

In an interview with The Washington Post, President Musharraf criticizes remarks by President Bush about declaring Iran and Iraq as "axis of evil".

Prime Minister Vajpayee states before election rally in Meerut, "Our troops are deployed on the borders, not to attack but to defend the country and prevent infiltration of militants from across the border."

**February 10**

Prime Minister Vajpayee in his address to election rally at Bathinda, criticizes President Musharraf's statement that India may be involved in the kidnapping of American journalist Daniel Pearl.

Press Trust of India reports that New Delhi has successfully carried out the 'full test firing' of a domestically developed cryogenic engine used in rockets to launch satellites.





**February 11**

US Treasury Secretary Kenneth Dam while concluding his visit to India, states in Bombay that an India based group may be involved in the kidnapping of Daniel Pearl.

Addressing a gathering of Pakistanis in New York, Senator Tom Harkin states that President Musharraf's visit to Washington D.C. can provide a new and more solid foundations of Pakistan-US relations based on mutual interests and respect.

**February 12**

Chief suspect in the abduction of Wall Street Journal reporter Daniel Pearl is arrested. British born Islamic militant Ahmad Omar Saeed Sheikh arrested in Lahore and sent to Karachi for interrogation, says that Daniel Pearl is alive and in Karachi.

On the eve of President Musharraf's arrival in Washington D.C., a senior State Department official gives a background briefing on the visit to Pakistani journalists based in the US capital.

Pakistan Day military parade in Islamabad scheduled for March 23, is cancelled because of the deployment of troops along the borders with India.

**February 13**

President Musharraf meets President George W. Bush at the White House. In a joint press conference with the President of Pakistan, the US President states:

The United States will facilitate in bringing India and Pakistan to the negotiation table to resolve their "contentious, outstanding issues."

The only way the issue between Pakistan and India could be resolved is if the two countries "sit down on the table and have meaningful dialogue."

The United States and Pakistan are fostering a long-term partnership and " it's not a short-term dance....This is one of the reasons that we [Musharraf and Bush] are sitting together." The people of Pakistan should be confident that we support them, and adds, "when we say we are committed, we are committed."

Emphasizes, he had mentioned Pakistan in his State of the Union address and "You might have noted that there were not many countries I mentioned, and this had particular meaning and reasons."

Expresses pleasure at the announcement of election time-table and introduction of electoral reforms in Pakistan.

Praises President Musharraf as a "leader of great vision and courage" who wants Pakistan to be a "modern, progressive and moderate state."

Stresses, "I consider President Musharraf a friend. In my State of the Union address, I also mentioned President Musharraf for specific reasons."

Mentioned that in his discussions with President Musharraf, the two "discussed the ways to strengthen our ties."

US Administration has already committed in the fiscal year 2002 an amount of $600 million for Pakistan and negotiations are underway to allocate more funds in the year 2003.

President Musharraf addresses a seminar titled 'Pakistan: A Vision for Future', organized jointly by the Woodrow Wilson Center and the Carnegie Endowment for Peace, in Washington D.C.

In an interview with 'The News' in New York, Senator Tom Harkin welcomes the official visit of President Musharraf to the United States and calls upon the Administration to support Pakistan in streamlining its economy and stand by Pakistan the same manner as Pakistan has stood by the United States.





Commending Pakistan's role against terrorism, even before September 11 events, the Senator emphasizes, "You cannot ask Pakistan to do more" than what she has done as a time and again tested friend of America.

**February 14**

President Bush promises to work with the US Congress to give Pakistan a $200 million credit that will ultimately, in a period of 25 years, translate into writing off nearly $1 billion in bilateral Pakistani debt. Finance Minister Shaukat Aziz and Ambassador Maleeha Lodhi, however, announce in the US capital that 1 billion dollars of Pakistani debt had been retired by the United States.

Secretary Defence Donald Rumsfeld meets President Musharraf at the Pentagon. Rumsfeld states that the United States is establishing a long-lasting strategic relationship with Pakistan which is mutually beneficial in a variety of ways.

President Musharraf addresses members of the House International Relations Committee. Stresses, "There is no doubt" that elections will take place in Pakistan in October 2002 and emphasizes, "We want Pakistan to be a liberal, tolerant and strong Islamic state." In his remarks, Congressman Henry Hyde states, "This Committee will never forget your work". Earlier, in a separate meeting with the President of Pakistan, Speaker of the House of Representatives, Dennis Hastert, states, "Your efforts were very, very greatly appreciated. They have not gone unnoticed in this Congress."

President Musharraf addresses a gathering of around 1000 members of the Pakistani community in the United States at the Marriott Hotel in Washington D.C.

**February 15**

Addressing a news conference in Washington D.C. at the conclusion of his first official visit to the United States, President Musharraf states that "behind the scenes", the US Administration was trying to facilitate resolution of the Kashmir dispute. He rejects Indian request to hand over 20 persons New Delhi lists as terrorists based in Pakistan. He emphasizes that the establishment of the Defence Consultative Group between the two countries was an important development. Later, in a separate comment to a Pakistani newspaper, the President states that Pakistan is not averse to India or Israel joining the international coalition against terrorism.

At an election meeting in Lucknow, Prime Minister Vajpayee insists that Pakistan is still a haven for terrorists.

**February 17**

Afghan Interim Government Chairman Hamid Karzai telephones President Musharraf to discuss bilateral relations, particularly the transportation of intending Afghan pilgrims to Saudi Arabia to perform Hajj.

It is reported that on 14 February, a resolution was introduced in the US House of Representatives urging Pakistan to repeal blasphemy law and the provisions that declare Ahmadis as non-Muslims.

**February 18**

Rounding up his two-day visit to New Delhi, US Joint Chiefs of Staff, General Richard B. Myers, confirms that India intends to buy Surveillance Radars from the United States. During his stay in the Indian capital, Myers meets Indian Army Chief, General S. Padmanabhan and External Affairs Minister Jaswant Singh, besides a meeting with Defence Minister George Fernandes.





Representative Henry Hyde talking to a Pakistani newspaper states in New York that the Kashmir dispute needs to be resolved in accordance with democratic principles.

Finance Ministry officials in Islamabad disclose that the United States has paid Pakistan $80 million for providing logistical support to its forces in the war against terrorism.

**February 19**

Talking to reporters at the opening of India's 'Defence Exposition' in New Delhi, Defence Minister George Fernandes rules out any immediate reduction in the number of Indian troops deployed against Pakistan.

India conducts air exercises named 'Operation Trishul' near the border with Pakistan.

Addressing an election rally in Uttar Pradesh, Prime Minister Vajpayee states that India can also create internal trouble in Pakistan, but it would not do so.

**February 20**

Minister for Railways Javed Ashraf states in Islamabad that New Delhi has asked Pakistan for resumption of freight traffic between the two countries which was halted by India almost two months ago. However, Islamabad has rejected the offer emphasizing that it is more important to resume passenger train services between the two countries.

A delegation of five US Senators calls on President Musharraf in Islamabad. Delegation is led by Senator Daniel Inouye, Chairman of Appropriations Sub-Committee on Defence. Other legislators include Ben Nelson, Tim Hutchinson, Olympia Snowe and Ted Stevens.

**February 22**

President Musharraf orders security forces in Pakistan to apprehend terrorists involved in the murder of Wall Street Journal reporter, Daniel Pearl. A video tape received by the US Consulate in Karachi on 21 February, contained scenes showing Mr. Pearl's captivity and of his murder by the kidnappers.

President Bush condemns the murder of Daniel Pearl and emphasizes that such acts only deepen the US resolve to wipe out the "agents of terror".

President Musharraf telephones President Bush to condole the death of Daniel Pearl.

**February 25**

Bharatiya Janata Party of Prime Minister Vajpayee loses provincial elections in Uttar Pradesh and three other Indian states.

Outlining government's policy at the opening session of the Indian Parliament in New Delhi, President K.R. Narayanan emphasizes that India will keep its army mobilized on the border with Pakistan and crack down on militancy in Jammu and Kashmir to end once-and-for-all a dispute which has brought the two countries to the brink of war.

Defence Minister George Fernandes alleges in an interview with the Hindustan Time that there has been no let up in cross border terrorism supported by Pakistan in the Indian administered Kashmir.

**February 26**

Afghan Interim leader arrives in New Delhi on an official visit for talks with Indian leaders.

Addressing a gathering in New Delhi, US Ambassador to India, Robert Blackwill warns of the inherent dangers of the present





Pakistan-India border military stand-off and speaks of President Musharraf's courage in ushering Pakistan down a fresh path.

**February 27**

As many as 57 persons are burnt alive in Godhra in India when mob torches a train load of Hindu activists heading home from Ayodhya.

Interior Minister Moeenuddin Haider states that the US Administration has "not given us an official request" for the extradition of Ahmad Omar Saeed Sheikh, the alleged mastermind of the kidnapping of the Wall Street Journal corresponded Daniel Pearl.

Government extends the tenure of Dr. Maleeha Lodhi, as Ambassador of Pakistan to the United States, by one year.

**February 28**

Hindu mob burns to death at least 38 Muslims in their homes in Ahmedabad.

Foreign Office Spokesman Aziz Ahmad Khan states in Islamabad that Pakistan is keeping its options open regarding recognition of Israel. However, for any such development, Israel has to implement UN resolutions on Palestine and stop atrocities perpetrated against the Palestinian people.

**March 1**

The death toll from India's worst outbreak of sectarian violence in a decade rises to 286, a senior district official states in Ahmedabad.

US renews warning to its citizens against travel to Afghanistan because of dangerous conditions.

**March 2**

In a statement issued in Islamabad, President Musharraf emphasizes that the carnage of the Muslim community in India must come to an end. He states, " The attack on the railway train on February 27 which led to the loss of more than fifty lives was deplorable, but it could not provide license for the reprehensible brutalities and violence against the Muslim community which have caused hundreds of deaths, destruction of property and desecration of Muslim religious places. This has caused deep distress and concern among the people of Pakistan."

Afghanistan reopens its Embassy in Islamabad.

**March 3**

Anti-Muslim riots in India continue. Death toll [of persons killed mostly Muslims] reaches 499.

In an interview with CNN, Secretary of State Colin Powell emphasizes that the ISI has no involvement in the kidnapping or murder of American journalist Daniel Pearl.

**March 4**

Vishwa Hindu Parishad [VHP] vows to build Hindu temple in Ayodhya with effect from March 15, as death toll in Hindu-Muslim riots crosses 580.

In its annual review of human rights around the world, State Department terms Pakistan's human rights record as poor.

**March 5**

A Foreign Office statement issued in Islamabad describes the State Department's human rights annual review on Pakistan, as factually inaccurate and unwarranted.





India test fires surface-to-air missile Akash.

Additional Secretary of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Islamabad, Mr. Aziz Ahmad Khan calls on Afghan Interim Administration Chairman Hamid Karzai in Kabul. Karzai renews invitation to President Musharraf to visit Afghanistan.

**March 6**

The All India Christian Council states that the Christians in India are also being targeted in the on-going communal riots.

Second SAARC Information Ministers' Conference begins in Islamabad on 7 March.

US Peace Corps Director Gaddi Vasque, currently on a visit to Islamabad, calls on Finance Minister Shaukat Aziz.

**March 8**

India's Information Minister Sushma Swaraj, on a visit to Islamabad in connection with SAARC Information Ministers' moot, states in an interview with the Pakistan Television that the regional security and diplomatic situation cannot improve unless there is a change in ground realities.

Death toll in communal riots in India reaches 690.

**March 9**

India's Home Minister Advani rejects offer of talks from Pakistan's Interior Minister Moinuddin Haider.

**March 12**

Prime Minister Vajpayee rules out talks with Pakistan saying Islamabad had to first stop what he alleges "cross-border terrorism".

Addressing reporters in Dhaka during her visit to Bangladesh, Assistant Secretary of State Christina Rocca states that the United States is trying to bring Pakistan and India together for talks in an effort to ease tension in South Asia.





# ANNEXURES

# UN RESOLUTIONS ON KASHMIR

* RESOLUTION 38 (1948) SUBMITTED BY THE REPRESENTATIVE OF BELGIUM AND ADOPTED BY THE SECURITY COUNCIL AT ITS 229TH MEETING HELD ON 17 JANUARY, 1948. (DOCUMENT NO. S/651 DATED THE 17TH JANUARY 1948).

THE SECURITY COUNCIL,

Having heard statements on the situation in Kashmir from representatives of the Governments of India and Pakistan,

Recognizing the urgency of the situation,

Taking note of the telegram addressed on 6 January by its President to each of the parties and of their replies thereto; and in which they affirmed their intention to conform to the Charter of the United Nations.

1. Calls upon both the Government of India and the Government of Pakistan to take immediately all measures within their power (including public appeals to their people) calculated to improve the situation, and to refrain from making any statements and from doing or causing to be done or permitting any acts which might aggravate the situation;
2. Further requests each of those Governments to inform the Council immediately of any material change in the situation which occurs or appears to either of them to be about to occur while the matter is under consideration by the Council, and consult with the Council thereon.

*The Security Council voted on this Resolution on 17-1-48 with the following result:-

In favour: **Argentina, **Belgium, **Canada, China, **Columbia, France,**Syria, U.K., and U.S.A.

Against: None.

Abstaining: Ukrainian S.S.R. and U.S.S.R.

**Non-Permanent Members of the Security Council.

* RESOLUTION 39 (1948) SUBMITTED BY THE REPRESENTATIVE OF BELGIUM AND ADOPTED BY THE SECURITY COUNCIL AT ITS 230TH MEETING HELD ON 20 JANUARY 1948. (DOCUMENT NO. S 654 DATED THE 20TH JANUARY 1948).

THE SECURITY COUNCIL,

Considering that it may investigate any dispute or any situation which might, by its continuance, endanger the maintenance of international peace and security, and that, in the existing state of affairs between India and Pakistan, such an investigation is a matter of urgency,

Adopts the following resolution:

A. A Commission of the Security Council is hereby established, composed of representatives of three Members of the United Nations, one to be selected by India, one to be selected by Pakistan, and the third to be designated by the two so selected. Each representative on the Commission shall be entitled to select his alternates and assistants.

B. The Commission shall proceed to the spot as quickly as possible. It shall act under the authority of the Security Council and in accordance with the directions it may receive from it. It shall keep the Security Council currently informed of its activities and of the development of the situation. It shall report to the Security Council regularly, submitting its conclusions and proposals.

C. The Commission is invested with a dual function; (1) to investigate the facts pursuant to Article 34 of the Charter of the United Nations; (2) to exercise, without interrupting the work of the Security Council, any mediatory influence likely to smooth away difficulties, to carry out the directions given to it by the Security Council; and to report how far the advice and directions, if any, of the Security Council, have been carried out.





D. The Commission shall perform the functions described in Clause C: (1) in regard to the situation in the Jammu and Kashmir State set out in the letter of the Representative of India addressed to the President of the Security Council, dated 1 January 1948, and in the letter from the Minister of Foreign Affairs of Pakistan addressed to the Secretary-General, dated 15 January 1948; and (2) in regard to other situations set out in the letter from the Minister of Foreign Affairs of Pakistan addressed to the Secretary-General, dated 15 January 1948, when the Security Council so directs.

E. The Commission shall take its decision by majority vote. It shall determine its own procedure. It may allocate among its members, alternate members, their assistants, and its personnel such duties as may have to be fulfilled for the realization of its mission and the reaching of its conclusions.

F. The Commission, its members, alternate members, their assistants, and its personnel, shall be entitled to journey, separately or together, wherever the necessities of their task may require, and, in particular within those territories which are the theatre of the events of which the Security Council is seized.

G. The Secretary-General shall furnish the Commission with such personnel and assistance as it may consider necessary.

*The Security Council voted on this Resolution on 20-1-1948 with the following result:-

In favour: **Argentina, **Belgium, **Canada, China, **Columbia, France, **Syria, U.K., and U.S.A.

Against: None.

Abstaining: Ukrainian S.S.R., and U.S.S.R.

**Non-Permanent Members of the Security Council.

* DRAFT RESOLUTION PRESENTED BY THE PRESIDENT (CANADA) OF THE SECURITY COUNCIL AND THE RAPPORTEUR (BELGIUM) ON 6 FEBRUARY, 1948 (DOCUMENT NO. 667, DATED THE 10TH FEBRUARY, 1948)

THE SECURITY COUNCIL,

1. Having considered the claims and allegations of India and Pakistan expresses the conviction that a peaceful settlement of the dispute about the accession of Jammu and Kashmir will best promote the interests of the peoples of Jammu and Kashmir of India, and of Pakistan.

2. Considers that it is urgent and important to stop acts of violence and hostility in Jammu and Kashmir and to decide the question of whether the State of Jammu and Kashmir shall accede to Pakistan or to India by the democratic method of a plebiscite to be held, as recognized by the parties, under the auspices of the United Nations to ensure complete impartiality.

3. Believes that the joint action of the Governments of India and Pakistan is required to carry out the purposes set forth below:

4. Alternative A:

   Takes note with satisfaction that both Governments, in seeking a solution by negotiation under the auspices of the Council, have agreed to cooperate with each other and with the Council in developing specific proposals, and, to this end, to apply the following principles which, in the opinion of the Council, should, among others, constitute the basis of a just settlement;

   Alternative B:

   Appeals, therefore, to both parties, in seeking a solution by negotiation under the auspices of the Council, to cooperate





with each other and with the Council in developing specific proposals and, to this end, to apply the following principles which, in the opinion of the Council, should, among others, constitute the basis of a just settlement;

(a) Acts of violence and hostility must end.

(b) The withdrawal and continued exclusion of all irregular forces and armed individuals who have entered Jammu and Kashmir from outside must be brought about, each party using to that end all the influence at its disposal.

(c) Regular armed forces in aid of the establishment and maintenance of order must be made available. In this connection the Governments should seek to ensure cooperation between their military forces to establish order and security until the question of accession shall have been determined by the plebiscite.

(d) Regular armed forces must be withdrawn as soon as re-establishment of law and order permits.

(e) After acts of violence and hostility have ceased, all citizens of the Jammu and Kashmir State, who had left on account of the recent disturbances, shall be invited and be free to return to their homes and to exercise all their rights without any restrictions on legitimate political activity. There shall be no victimization. All political prisoners should be released.

(f) The conditions necessary for a free and fair plebiscite on the question of whether the State of Jammu and Kashmir shall accede to India or to Pakistan, including an interim administration which will command confidence and respect of the people of the State of Jammu and Kashmir must be established.

(g) Such conditions include that the plebiscite must be organised, held and supervised under the authority of the Security Council at the earliest possible date.

* This draft resolution was considered by the Security Council on 10th and 11th February, 1948, but was not put to vote. Subsequently, a Joint Draft Resolution was introduced by the Representatives of Belgium, Canada, China, Columbia, United Kingdom and the United States of America and its amended version (Doc. No. S/726) was adopted by the Security Council on 21.4.1948, vide Resolution No. 47 (1948).





RESOLUTION 47 (1948) ON THE INDIA-PAKISTAN QUESTION SUBMITTED JOINTLY BY THE REPRESENTATIVES OF BELGIUM, CANADA, CHINA, COLUMBIA, THE UNITED KINGDOM AND UNITED STATES OF AMERICA AND ADOPTED BY THE SECURITY COUNCIL AT ITS 286TH MEETING HELD ON 21 APRIL 1948. (DOCUMENT NO. S/726 DATED 21 APRIL 1948).

THE SECURITY COUNCIL,

Having considered the complaint of the Government of India concerning the dispute over the State of Jammu and Kashmir, having heard the representative of India in support of that complaint and the reply and counter complaints of the representative of Pakistan,

Being strongly of opinion that the early restoration of peace and order in Jammu and Kashmir is essential and that India and Pakistan should do their utmost to bring about cessation of all fighting,

Noting with satisfaction that both India and Pakistan desire that the question of the accession of Jammu and Kashmir to India or Pakistan should be decided through the democratic method of a free and impartial plebiscite,

Considering that the continuation of the dispute is likely to endanger international peace and security,

Reaffirms its resolution 38 (1948) of 17 January 1948;

Resolves that the membership of the Commission established by its resolution 39 (1948) of 20 January 1948, shall be increased to five and shall include, in addition to the membership mentioned in that Resolution, representatives of ....and..., and that if the membership of the Commission has not been completed within ten days from the date of the adoption of this resolution the President of the Council may designate such

other Member or Members of the United Nations as are required to complete the membership of five;

Instructs the Commission to proceed at once to the India sub-continent and there place its good offices and mediation at the disposal of the Governments of India and Pakistan with a view to facilitating the taking of the necessary measures, both with respect to the restoration of peace and order and to the holding of a plebiscite by the two Governments, acting in co-operation with one another and with the Commission, and further instructs the Commission to keep the Council informed of the action taken under the resolution; and, to this end,

Recommends to the Governments of India and Pakistan the following measures as those which in the opinion of the Council and appropriate to bring about a cessation of the fighting and to create proper conditions for a free and impartial plebiscite to decide whether the State of Jammu and Kashmir is to accede to India or Pakistan.

## A- RESTORATION OF PEACE AND ORDER

1. The Government of Pakistan should undertake to use its best endeavours:

   (a) To secure the withdrawal from the State of Jammu and Kashmir of tribesmen and Pakistani nationals not normally resident therein who have entered the State for the purposes of fighting, and to prevent any intrusion into the State of such elements and any furnishing of material aid to those fighting in the State;

   (b) To make known to all concerned that the measures indicated in this and the following paragraphs provide full freedom to all subjects of the State, regardless of creed, caste, or party, to express their views and to vote on the question of the accession of the State, and that





therefore they should cooperate in the maintenance of peace and order.

2. The Government of India should:

   (a) When it is established to the satisfaction of the Commission set up in accordance with the Council's Resolution 39 (1948) that the tribesmen are withdrawing and that arrangements for the cessation of the fighting have become effective, put into operation in consultation with the Commission a plan for withdrawing their own forces from Jammu and Kashmir and reducing them progressively to the minimum strength required for the support of the civil power in the maintenance of law and order;

   (b) Make known that the withdrawal is taking place in stages and announce the completion of each stage;

   (c) When the Indian forces shall have been reduced to the minimum strength mentioned in (a) above, arrange in consultation with the Commission for the stationing of the remaining forces to be carried out in accordance with the following principles:

   (i) That the presence of troops should not afford any intimidation or appearance of intimidation to the inhabitants of the State;

   (ii) That as small a number as possible should be retained in forward areas;

   (iii) That any reserve of troops which may be included in the total strength should be located within their present base area.

3. The Government of India should agree that until such time as the plebiscite administration referred to below finds it necessary to exercise the powers of direction and supervision over the State forces and policy provided for in paragraph

8, they will be held in areas to be agreed upon with the Plebiscite Administrator.

4. After the plan referred to in paragraph 2(a) above has been put into operation, personnel recruited locally in each district should so far as possible be utilized for the re-establishment and maintenance of law and order with due regard to protection of minorities, subject such additional requirements as may be specified by the Plebiscite Administration referred to in paragraph 7.

5. If these local forces should be found to be inadequate, the Commission, subject to the agreement of both the Government of India and the Government of Pakistan, should arrange for the use of such forces of either Dominion as it deems effective for the purpose of pacification.

## B- PLEBISCITE

6. The Government of India should undertake to ensure that the Government of the State invite the major political groups to designate responsible representatives to share equitably and fully in the conduct of the administration at the ministerial level, while the plebiscite is being prepared and carried out.

7. The Government of India should undertake that there will be established in Jammu and Kashmir a Plebiscite Administration to hold a Plebiscite as soon as possible on the question of the accession of the State to India or Pakistan.

8. The Government of India should undertake that there will be delegated by the State to the Plebiscite Administration such powers as the latter considers necessary for holding a fair and impartial plebiscite including, for that purpose only, the direction and supervision of the State forces and police.





9. The Government of India should at the request of the Plebiscite Administration, make available from the Indian forces such assistance as the Plebiscite Administration may require for the performance of its functions.

10.

(a) The Government of India should agree that a nominee of the Secretary-General of the United Nations will be appointed to be the Plebiscite Administrator.

(b) The Plebiscite Administrator, acting as an officer of the State of Jammu and Kashmir, should have authority to nominate the assistants and other subordinates and to draft regulations governing the Plebiscite. Such nominees should be formally appointed and such draft regulations should be formally promulgated by the State of Jammu and Kashmir.

(c) The Government of India should undertake that the Government of Jammu and Kashmir will appoint fully qualified persons nominated by the Plebiscite Administrator to act as special magistrates within the State judicial system to hear cases which in the opinion of the Plebiscite Administrator have a serious bearing on the preparation and the conduct of a free and impartial plebiscite.

(d) The terms of service of the Administrator should form the subject of a separate negotiation between the Secretary-General of the United Nations and the Government of India. The Administrator should fix the terms of service for his assistants and subordinates.

(e) The Administrator should have the right to communicate directly, with the Government of the State and with the Commission of the Security Council and, through the Commission, with the Security Council, with the Governments of India and Pakistan and with

their representatives with the Commission. It would be his duty to bring to the notice of any or all of the foregoing (as he in his discretion may decide) any circumstances arising which may tend, in his opinion, to interfere with the freedom of the Plebiscite.

11. The Government of India should undertake to prevent and to give full support to the Administrator and his staff in preventing any threat, coercion or intimidation, bribery or other undue influence on the voters in the plebiscite, and the Government of India should publicly announce and should cause the Government of the State to announce this undertaking as an international obligation binding on all public authorities and officials in Jammu and Kashmir.

12. The Government of India should themselves and through the Government of the State declare and make known that all subjects of the State of Jammu and Kashmir, regardless of creed, caste or party, will be safe and free in expressing their views and in voting on the question of the accession of the State and that there will be freedom of the Press, speech and assembly and freedom of travel in the State, including freedom of lawful entry and exit.

13. The Government of India should use and should ensure that the Government of the State also use their best endeavour to effect the withdrawal from the State of all Indian nationals other than those who are normally resident therein or who on or since 15th August 1947 have entered it for a lawful purpose.

14. The Government of India should ensure that the Government of the State releases all political prisoners and take all possible steps so that:

    (a) all citizens of the State who have left it on account of disturbances are invited and are free to return to their homes and to exercise their rights as such citizens;





    (b) there is no victimization;

    (c) minorities in all parts of the State are accorded adequate protection.

15. The Commission of the Security Council should at the end of the plebiscite certify to the Council whether the plebiscite has or has not been really free and impartial.

## C- GENERAL PROVISIONS

16. The Governments of India and Pakistan should each be invited to nominate a representative to be attached to the Commission for such assistance as it may require in the performance of its task.

17. The Commission should establish in Jammu and Kashmir such observers as it may require of any of the proceedings in pursuance of the measures indicated in the foregoing paragraphs.

18. The Security Council Commission should carry out the tasks assigned to it herein.

* The Security Council voted on this Resolution on 20-1-1948 with the following result:-

In favour: **Argentina, **Canada, China, France, **Syria, U.K. and U.S.A.

Against: None

Abstaining:**Belgium, **Columbia, **Ukrainian S.S.R., and U.S.S.R.

**Non-permanent Members of the Security Council.

* RESOLUTION 51 (1948) ON THE INDIA-PAKISTAN QUESTION SUBMITTED BY THE REPRESENTATIVE OF SYRIA AND ADOPTED BY THE SECURITY COUNCIL AT ITS 312TH MEETING HELD ON 3 JUNE 1948 (DOCUMENT NO.S/819, DATED 3 JUNE, 1948).

THE SECURITY COUNCIL,

1. Reaffirms its resolutions 38 (1948) of 17 January, 39 (1948) of 20 January, and 47 (1948) of 21 April, 1948;
2. Directs the United Nations Commission for India and Pakistan to proceed without delay to the areas of dispute with a view to accomplishing in priority the duties assigned to it by the resolution 47 (1948);
3. Directs the Commission further to study and report to the Security Council when it considers appropriate on the matters raised in the letter of Foreign Minister of Pakistan, dated 15th January, 1948, in the order outlined in paragraph D of Council resolution 39 (1948).

* The Security Council voted on this Resolution on 3-6-1948 with the following result:-

In favour: **Argentina **Belgium, **Canada, **Columbia, France, **Syria, U.K., and U.S.A.

Against: None.

Abstaining: China, Ukrainian S.S.R. and U.S.S.R.

**Non-permanent Members of the Security Council.





* RESOLUTION ADOPTED BY THE UNITED NATIONS COMMISSION FOR INDIA AND PAKISTAN ON 13 AUGUST 1948. (DOCUMENT NO.S/1100, PARA 75, DATED 9 NOVEMBER 1948)

THE UNITED NATIONS COMMISSION FOR INDIA AND PAKISTAN

Having given careful consideration to the points of view expressed by the Representatives of India and Pakistan regarding the situation in the State of Jammu and Kashmir, and Being of the opinion that the prompt cessation of hostilities and the coercion of conditions the continuance of which is likely to endanger international peace and security are essential to implementation of its endeavours to assist the Governments of India and Pakistan in effecting a final settlement of the situation.

Resolves to submit simultaneously to the Governments of India and Pakistan the following proposal:

## PART I

### CEASE-FIRE ORDER

A. The Governments of India and Pakistan agree that their respective High Commands will issue separately and simultaneously a cease-fire order to apply to all forces under their control in the State of Jammu and Kashmir as of the earliest practicable date or dates to be mutually agreed upon within four days after these proposals have been accepted by both Governments.

B. The High Commands of India and Pakistan forces agreed to refrain from taking any measures that might augment the military potential of the forces under their control in the State of Jammu and Kashmir. (For the purpose of these proposals "forces under their control" shall be considered

to include all forces, organised and unorganised, fighting or participating in hostilities on their respective sides).

C. The Commanders-in-Chief of the Forces of India and Pakistan shall promptly confer regarding any necessary local changes in present dispositions which may facilitate the cease-fire.

D. In its discretion, and as the Commission may find practicable, the Commission will appoint military observers who under the authority of the Commission and with the co-operation of both Commands will supervise the observance of the cease-fire order.

E. The Government of India and the Government of Pakistan agree to appeal to their respective peoples to assist in creating and maintaining an atmosphere favourable to the promotion of further negotiations.

## PART II

### TRUCE AGREEMENT

Simultaneously with the acceptance of the proposal for the immediate cessation of hostilities as outlined in Part I, both Governments accept the following principles as a basis for the formulation of a truce agreement, the details of which shall be worked out in discussion between their Representatives and the Commission.

A.

(1) As the presence of troops of Pakistan in the territory of the State of Jammu and Kashmir constitutes a material change in the situation since it was represented by the Government of Pakistan before the Security Council, the Government of Pakistan agrees to withdraw its troops from that State.





(2) The Government of Pakistan will use its best endeavour to secure the withdrawal from the State of Jammu and Kashmir of tribesmen and Pakistan nationals not normally resident therein who have entered the State for the purpose of fighting.

(3) Pending a final solution the territory evacuated by the Pakistan troops will be administered by the local authorities under the surveillance of the Commission.

B.

(1) When the Commission shall have notified the Government of India that the tribesmen and Pakistan nationals referred to in Part II A 2 hereof have withdrawn, thereby terminating the situation which was represented by the Government of India to the Security Council as having occasioned the presence of Indian forces in the State of Jammu and Kashmir, and further, that the Pakistan forces are being withdrawn from the State of Jammu and Kashmir, the Government of India agrees to begin to withdraw the bulk of their forces from the State in stages to be agreed upon with the Commission.

(2) Pending the acceptance of the conditions for a final settlement of the situation in the State of Jammu and Kashmir, the Indian Government will maintain within the lines existing at the moment of cease-fire the minimum strength of its forces which in agreement with the Commission are considered necessary to assist local authorities in the observance of law and order. The Commission will have observers stationed where it deems necessary.

(3) The Government of India will undertake to ensure that the Government of the State of Jammu and Kashmir will take all measures within their power to make it publicly known that peace, law and order will be safeguarded and that all human and political rights will be guaranteed.

C.

(1) Upon signature, the full text of the Truce Agreement or communiqué containing the principles thereof as agreed upon between the two Governments and the Commission, will be made public.

## PART III

The Government of India and the Government of Pakistan reaffirm their wish that the future status of the State of Jammu and Kashmir shall be determined in accordance with the will of the people and to that end, upon acceptance of the Truce Agreement both Governments agree to enter into consultations with the Commission to determine fair and equitable conditions whereby such free expression will be assured.

*The UNCIP unanimously adopted this Resolution on 13-8-1948

Members of the Commission: Argentina, Belgium, Columbia, Czechoslovakia and U.S.A.





* RESOLUTION ADOPTED AT THE MEETING OF THE UNITED NATIONS COMMISSION FOR INDIA AND PAKISTAN ON 5 JANUARY 1949. (DOCUMENT NO. S/1196, PARA 15, DATED 10 JANUARY 1949)

THE UNITED NATIONS COMMISSION FOR INDIA AND PAKISTAN,

Having received from the Governments of India and Pakistan in Communications, dated December 23 and December 25, 1948, respectively their acceptance of the following principles which are supplementary to the Commission's Resolution of August 13, 1948;

1. The question of the accession of the State of Jammu and Kashmir to India or Pakistan will be decided through the democratic method of a free and impartial plebiscite;

2. A plebiscite will be held when it shall be found by the Commission that the cease-fire and truce arrangements set forth in Parts I and II of the Commission's resolution of 13 August 1948, have been carried out and arrangements for the plebiscite have been completed;

3.

(a) The Secretary-General of the United Nations will, in agreement with the Commission, nominate a Plebiscite Administrator who shall be a personality of high international standing and commanding general confidence. He will be formally appointed to office by the Government of Jammu and Kashmir.

(b) The Plebiscite Administrator shall derive from the State of Jammu and Kashmir the powers he considers necessary for organizing and conducting the plebiscite and for ensuring the freedom and impartiality of the plebiscite.

(c) The Plebiscite Administrator shall have authority to appoint such staff or assistants and observers as he may require.

4.

(a) After implementation of Parts I and II of the Commission's resolution of 13 August 1948, and when the Commission is satisfied that peaceful conditions have been restored in the State, the Commission and the Plebiscite Administrator will determine, in consultation with the Government of India, the final disposal of India and State armed forces, such disposal to be with due regard to the security of the State and the freedom of the plebiscite.

(b) As regards the territory referred to in A 2 Part II of the resolution of 13 August, final disposal of the armed forces in that territory will be determined by the Commission and the Plebiscite Administrator in consultation with the local authorities.

5. All civil and military authorities within the State and the principal political elements of the State will be required to cooperate with the Plebiscite Administrator in the preparation for and the holding of the plebiscite.

6.

(a) All citizens of the State who have left it on account of the disturbances will be invited and be free to return and to exercise all their rights as such citizens. For the purpose of facilitating repatriation there shall be appointed two Commissions, one composed of nominees of India and the other of nominees of Pakistan.

The Commissions shall operate under the direction of the Plebiscite Administrator. The Governments of India and Pakistan and all authorities within the State of Jammu and Kashmir will collaborate with the Plebiscite Administrator in putting this provision to effect.

(b) All persons (other than citizens of the State) who on or since 15 August 1947, have entered it for other than lawful purpose, shall be required to leave the State.





All authorities within the State of Jammu and Kashmir will undertake to ensure in collaboration with the Plebiscite Administrator that:

(a) There is no threat, coercion or intimidation, bribery or other undue influence on the voters in plebiscite;

(b) No restrictions are placed on legitimate political activity throughout the State. All subjects of the State, regardless of creed, caste or party, shall be safe and free in expressing their views and in voting on the question of the accession of the State to India or Pakistan. There shall be freedom of the Press, speech and assembly and freedom of travel in the State, including freedom of lawful entry and exit;

(c) All political prisoners are released;

(d) Minorities in all parts of the State are accorded adequate protection; and

(e) There is no victimization.

8. The Plebiscite Administrator may refer to the United Nations Commission for India and Pakistan problems on which he may require assistance, and the Commission may in its discretion call upon the Plebiscite Administrator to carry out on its behalf any of the responsibilities with which it has been entrusted;

9. At the conclusion of the plebiscite, the Plebiscite Administrator shall report the result thereof to the Commission and to the Government of Jammu and Kashmir. The Commission shall then certify to the Security Council whether the Plebiscite has or has not been free and impartial;

10. Upon the signature of the truce agreement the details of the foregoing proposals will be elaborated in the consultation envisaged in Part III of the Commission's

resolution of 13 August 1948. The Plebiscite Administrator will be fully associated in these consultations.

Commends the Governments of India and Pakistan for their prompt action in ordering a cease-fire to take effect from one minute before midnight of first January 1949, pursuant to the agreement arrived at as provided for by the Commission's resolution of 13 August 1948; and

Resolves to return in the immediate future to the sub-continent to discharge the responsibilities imposed upon it by the resolution of 13 August 1948, and by the foregoing principles.

*The UNCIP unanimously adopted this Resolution on 5-1-1949.

Members of the Commission: Argentina, Belgium, Columbia, Czechoslovakia and U.S.A.





PROPOSAL IN RESPECT OF JAMMU AND KASHMIR MADE BY GENERAL A.G.L. MCNAUGHTON PRESIDENT OF THE SECURITY COUNCIL OF THE UNITED NATIONS, PURSUANT TO THE DECISION OF THE SECURITY COUNCIL TAKEN AT ITS 457TH MEETING, ON 22 DECEMBER, 1949.

1. The principal considerations underlying the following proposals of the President of the Security Council of the United Nations are:

   (a) To determine the future of Jammu and Kashmir by the democratic method of the free and impartial plebiscite, to take place as early as possible;

   (b) Thus to settle this issue between the Governments of India and Pakistan in accordance with the freely expressed will of the inhabitants, as is desired by both Governments;

   (c) To preserve the substantial measure of agreement of fundamental principles which has already been reached between the two Governments under the auspices of the United Nations.

   (d) To avoid unprofitable discussion of disputed issues of the past, and to look forward into the future towards the good- neighbourly and constructive cooperation of the two great nations.

**DEMILITARIZATION PREPARATORY TO THE PLEBISCITE**

2. There should be an agreed programme of progressive demilitarization, the basic principle of which should be the reduction of armed forces on either side of the Cease-Fire Line by withdrawal, disbandment and disarmament in such stages as not to cause fear at any point of time to the people on either side of the Cease-Fire Line. The aim should be to

reduce the armed personnel in the State of Jammu and Kashmir on each side of the Cease-Fire Line to the minimum compatible with the maintenance of security and of local law and order, and to a level sufficiently low and with the forces so disposed that they will not constitute a restriction on the free expression of opinion for the purposes of the plebiscite.

(a) The programme of demilitarization should include the withdrawal from the State of Jammu and Kashmir of the regular forces of Pakistan; and the withdrawal of the regular forces of India not required for purposes of security or for the maintenance of local law and order on the Indian side of the Cease-Fire Line; also the reduction, by disbanding and disarming, of local forces, including on the one side the Armed Forces and Militia of the State of Kashmir and on the other, the Azad Forces.

(b) The "Northern Area" should also be included in the above programme of demilitarization, and its administration should, subject to United Nations supervision, be continued by the existing local authorities.

## SUGGESTED BASIS OF AGREEMENT

3. The Governments of India and Pakistan should reach agreement not later than 31 January 1950, in New York on the following points;

(a) The Government of Pakistan should give unconditional assurance to the Government of India that they will deal effectively within their own borders with any possibility of tribal incursion into Jammu and Kashmir to the end that, under no circumstances, will tribesmen be able unlawfully to enter the State of Jammu and





Kashmir from or through the territory of Pakistan. The Government of Pakistan should undertake to keep the senior United Nations military observer informed and to satisfy him that the arrangements to this end are and continue to be adequate.

(b) The Governments of India and Pakistan should confirm the continued and unconditional inviolability of the "Cease-Fire Line".

(c) Agreement should be reached on the basic principles of demilitarization outlined in paragraph 2 above.

(d) Agreement should be reached on the minimum forces required for the maintenance of security and of local law and order, and on their general disposition.

(e) Agreement should be reached on a date by which the reduction of forces, to the level envisaged in paragraph 2 above, is to be accomplished.

(f) Agreement should be reached on the progressive steps to be taken in reducing and redistributing the forces to the level envisaged in paragraph 2 above.

4. In respect to the foregoing matters, the Governments of India and Pakistan should further agree that a United Nations representative, to be appointed by the Secretary-General of the United Nations in agreement with the two Governments, should supervise the execution of the, progressive steps in reduction and redistribution of armed forces and that it should be the responsibility of this United Nations representative to give assurance to the people on both sides of the Cease-Fire Line that they have no cause for fear at any stage throughout the process. The United Nations representative should have the duty and authority

(a) of interpreting the agreements reached between the parties pursuant to paragraph 3, sub-paragraphs (c), (d), (e) and (f) above, and

(b) of determining, in consultation with the Governments of India and Pakistan respectively, the implementation of the plan for the reduction and redistribution of armed forces referred to in paragraph 3 (f) above.

5. When the agreed programme of demilitarization preparatory to the plebiscite has been accomplished to the satisfaction of the United Nations representative, the Plebiscite Administrator should proceed forthwith to exercise the functions assigned to him under the terms of UNCEP resolution of 5 January 1949, which, together with UNCIP resolution of 13 August 1948, was accepted by the Governments of India and Pakistan and which are now reaffirmed by these Governments except in so far as the provisions therein contained as modified by the relevant provisions of this document. The functions and powers of the Plebiscite Administrator remain as set forth in UNCIP resolution of 5 January, 1949.

6. The United Nations representative should be authorised to make any suggestions to the Governments of India and Pakistan which, in his opinion are likely to contribute to the expeditious and enduring solution of the Kashmir question, and to place his good offices at their disposal.





* RESOLUTION 80 (1950) CONCERNING THE INDIA-PAKISTAN QUESTION, SUBMITTED BY THE REPRESENTATIVES OF CUBA, NORWAY, UNITED KINGDOM AND UNITED STATES AND ADOPTED BY THE SECURITY COUNCIL ON MARCH 14, 1950. (DOCUMENT NO. S/1469), DATED 14 MARCH, 1950)

THE SECURITY COUNCIL,

Having received and noted the reports of the United Nations Commission for India and Pakistan establishing its resolutions 39 (1948) of 20 January and 47 (1948) of 21 April 1948,

Having also received and noted the report of General A.G.L. McNaughton on the outcome of his discussions with the representatives of India and Pakistan which were initiated in pursuance of the decision taken by the Security Council on December 17, 1949,

Commending the Governments of India and Pakistan for their statesman like action in reaching the agreements embodied in the United Nations Commission's resolutions of August 13, 1948 and January 5, 1949 for a cease-fire, for the demilitarization of the State of Jammu and Kashmir and for the determination of its final disposition in accordance with the will of the people through the democratic method of a free and impartial plebiscite, and commending the parties in particular for their action in partially implementing these Resolutions:

(1) The cessation of hostilities effected January 1, 1949,

(2) The establishment of a cease-fire line on July 27, 1949, and

(3) The agreement that Fleet Admiral Chester W. Nimitz shall be Plebiscite Administrator.

Considering that the resolution of the outstanding difficulties should be based upon the substantial measure of agreement of fundamental principles already reached, and that steps should

be taken forthwith for the demilitarization of the State and for the expeditious determination of its future in accordance with the freely expressed will of the inhabitants,

1. Calls upon the Governments of India and Pakistan to make immediate arrangements, without prejudice to their rights or claims and with due regard to the requirements of law and order, to prepare and execute within a period of five months from the date of this resolution a programme of demilitarization on the basis of the principles of paragraph 2 of General McNaughton proposal or of such modifications of those principles as may be mutually agreed;

2. Decides to appoint a United Nations Representative for the following purposes who shall have authority to perform his functions in such place or places as he may deem appropriate;

   (a) to assist in the preparation and to supervise the implementation of the programme of demilitarization referred to above and to interpret the agreements reached by the parties for demilitarization;

   (b) to place himself at the disposal of the Government of India and Pakistan and to place before those Governments or the Security Council any suggestions which, in his opinion, are likely to contribute to the expeditious and enduring solution of the dispute which has arisen between the two Governments in regard to the State of Jammu and Kashmir;

   (c) to exercise all of the powers and responsibilities devolving upon the United Nations Commission for India and Pakistan by reason of existing resolutions of the Security Council and by reason of the agreement of the parties embodied in the Resolutions of the United Nations Commission of August 13, 1948 and January 5, 1949;





   (d) to arrange at the appropriate stage of demilitarization for the assumption by the Plebiscite Administrator of the functions assigned to the latter under agreements made between the parties;

   (e) to report to the Security Council as he may consider necessary, submitting his conclusions and any recommendations which he may desire to make;

3. Requests the two Governments to take all necessary precautions to ensure that their agreements regarding the cease-fire shall continue to be faithfully observed, and calls upon them to take all possible measures to ensure the creation and maintenance of an atmosphere favourable to the promotion of further negotiations;

4. Extends its best thanks to the members of the United Nations Commission for India and Pakistan and to General A.G.L. McNaughton for their arduous and fruitful labours;

5. Agrees that the United Nations Commission for India and Pakistan shall be terminated, and decides that this shall take place one month after both parties have informed the United Nations Representative of their acceptance of the transfer to him of the powers and responsibilities of the United Nations Commission referred to in paragraph 2(c) above.

*The Security Council voted on this Resolution on 14-3-1950 with the following result:-

In favour: China, **Cuba, **Ecuador, **Egypt, France, **Norway, U.K., and U.S.A.

Against: None

Abstaining: India and Yugoslavia

Absent: U.S.S.R.

**Non-permanent Members of the Security Council.

* RESOLUTION 91 (1951) CONCERNING THE INDIA-PAKISTAN QUESTION SUBMITTED BY THE REPRESENTATIVES OF UNITED KINGDOM AND UNITED STATES AND ADOPTED BY THE SECURITY COUNCIL ON 30 MARCH 1951. (DOCUMENT NO. S/2017/REV.I, DATED 30 MARCH 1951).

THE SECURITY COUNCIL,

Having received and noted the report of Sir Owen Dixon, the United Nations Representative for India and Pakistan on his mission initiated by the Security Council resolution 80 (1950) of March 14, 1950.

Observing that the Governments of India and Pakistan have accepted the provisions of the United Nations Commission for India and Pakistan resolutions of 13 August, 1948, and 5 January, 1949, and have re-affirmed their desire that the future of the State of Jammu and Kashmir shall be decided through the democratic method of a free and impartial plebiscite conducted under the auspices of the United Nations,

Observing that on 27 October, 1950, the General Council of the "All Jammu and Kashmir National Conference" adopted a resolution recommending the convening of a Constituent Assembly for the purpose of determining the "future shape and affiliations of the State of Jammu and Kashmir"; observing further from statements of responsible authorities that action is proposed to convene such a Constituent Assembly and that the area from which such a Constituent Assembly would be elected is only a part of the whole territory of Jammu and Kashmir.

Reminding the Governments and authorities concerned of the principle embodied in its resolutions 47 (1948) of 21 April 1948, 51 (1948) of 3 June 1948 and 80(1950) of 14 March 1950 and the United Nations Commission for India and Pakistan resolutions of 13 August, 1948, and 5 January, 1949, that the





final disposition of the State of Jammu and Kashmir will be made in accordance with the will of the people expressed through the democratic method of a free and impartial plebiscite conducted under the auspices of the United Nations,

Affirming that the convening of a Constituent Assembly as recommended by the General Council of the "All Jammu and Kashmir National Conference" and any action that Assembly might attempt to take to determine the future shape and affiliation of the entire State or any part thereof would not constitute a disposition of the State in accordance with the above principle,

Declaring its belief that it is the duty of the Security Council in carrying out its primary responsibility for the maintenance of international peace and security to aid the parties to reach an amicable solution of the Kashmir dispute and that a prompt settlement of this dispute is of vital importance to the maintenance of international peace and security,

Observing from Sir Owen Dixon's report that the main points of difference preventing agreement between the parties were:

(a) The procedure for and the extent of demilitarization of the State preparatory to the holding of a plebiscite, and

(b) The degree of control over the exercise of the functions of Government in the State necessary to ensure a free and fair plebiscite,

(1) Accepts, in compliance with his request, Sir Owen Dixon's resignation and expresses its gratitude to Sir Owen for the great ability and devotion with which he carried out his mission;

(2) Decides to appoint a United Nations Representative for India and Pakistan in succession to Sir Owen Dixon;

(3) Instructs the United Nations Representative to proceed to the sub-continent and, after consultation with the

Governments of India and Pakistan, to effect the demilitarization of the State of Jammu and Kashmir on the basis of the United Nations Commission for India and Pakistan resolutions of 13 August, 1948, and, 5 January, 1949;

(4) Calls upon the parties to co-operate with the United Nations Representative to the fullest degree in effecting the demilitarization of the State of Jammu and Kashmir;

(5) Instructs the United Nations Representatives to report to the Security Council within three months from the date of his arrival on the sub-continent; if at the time of this report, he has not effected demilitarization in accordance with paragraph three above, or obtained the agreement of the parties to a plan for effecting such demilitarization, the United Nations Representative shall report to the Security Council those points of difference between the parties in regard to the interpretation and execution of the agreed resolutions of 13 August, 1948, and 5 January, 1949, which he considers must be resolved to enable such demilitarization to be carried out;

(6) Calls upon the parties, in the event of their discussions with the United Nations Representative failing in his opinion to result in full agreement, to accept arbitration upon all outstanding points of difference reported by the United Nations Representative in accordance with paragraph five above. Such arbitration to be carried out by an arbitrator, or a panel of arbitrators, to be appointed by the President of the International Court of Justice after consultation with the parties;

(7) Decides that the Military Observer Group shall continue to supervise the cease-fire in the State;

(8) Requests the Governments of India and Pakistan to ensure that their agreement regarding the cease-fire shall continue





to be faithfully observed and calls upon them to take all possible measures to ensure the creation and maintenance of an atmosphere favourable to the promotion of further negotiations and to refrain from any action likely to prejudice a just and peaceful settlement;

(9) Requests the Secretary-General to provide the United Nations Representative for India and Pakistan with such services and facilities as may be necessary in carrying out the terms of this resolution.

*The Security Council voted on this Resolution on 30-3-1951 with the following result:-

In favour: **Brazil, China, **Ecuador, France, **Netherlands, **Turkey, U.K., and U.S.A.

Against: None.

Abstaining: India, U.S.S.R. and Yugoslavia.

**Non-Permanent Members of the Security Council

* RESOLUTION 96 (1951) CONCERNING THE INDIA-PAKISTAN QUESTION ADOPTED BY THE SECURITY COUNCIL ON 10TH NOVEMBER 1951. (DOCUMENT NO. S/2392, DATED THE 10TH NOVEMBER 1951).

THE SECURITY COUNCIL,

Having received and noted the report of Dr. Frank Graham, the United Nations Representative for India and Pakistan, on his mission initiated by the Security Council resolution 91 (1951) of 30 March 1951, and having heard Dr. Graham's address to the Council of 18 October 1951,

Noting with approval the basis for a programme of demilitarization. which could be carried out in conformity with the previous undertakings of the parties, put forward by the United Nations Representative in his communication of 7 September, 1951, to the Prime Ministers of India and Pakistan,

1. Notes with gratification the declared agreement of the two parties to those parts of Dr. Graham's proposals which reaffirm their determination to work for a peaceful settlement, their will to observe the cease-fire agreement and their acceptance of the principle that 'the accession of the State of Jammu and Kashmir should be determined by a free and impartial plebiscite under the auspices of the United Nations;
2. Instructs the United Nations Representative to continue his efforts to obtain agreement of the parties on a plan for effecting the demilitarization of the State of Jammu and Kashmir;
3. Calls Upon the parties to co-operate with the United Nations Representative to the fullest degree in his efforts to resolve the outstanding points of difference between them;
4. Instructs the United Nations Representative to report to the Security Council on his efforts, together with his views





concerning the problems confided to him, not later than six weeks after this resolution comes into effect.

*The Security Council voted on this Resolution on 10-11-1951 with the following result:-

In favour: **Brazil, China, **Ecuador, France, **Netherlands. **Turkey, U.K., U.S.A. and**Yogoslavia.

Against: None.

Abstaining: India and U.S.S.R.

**Nonpermanent Members of the Security Council.

* RESOLUTION 98 (1952) ADOPTED BY THE SECURITY COUNCIL AT ITS 611TH MEETING ON 23 DECEMBER, 1952. (DOCUMENT NO. S/2883, DATED THE 24TH DECEMBER, 1952).

THE SECURITY COUNCIL,

Recalling its resolutions, 91(1951) of 30 March 1951, its decision of 30 April 1951 and its resolution 96 (1951) of 10 November 1951,

Further recalling the provisions of the United Nations Commission for India and Pakistan resolutions of 13 August 1948, and 5 January 1949, which were accepted by the Governments of India and Pakistan and which provided that the question of the accession of the State of Jammu and Kashmir to India or Pakistan would be decided through the democratic method of a free and impartial plebiscite conducted under the auspices of the United Nations,

Having received the third report, dated 22 April 1952, and the fourth report, dated 16 September 1952, of the United Nations Representative for India and Pakistan;

1. Endorses the general principles on which the United Nations Representative has sought to bring about agreement between the Governments of India and Pakistan;
2. Notes with gratification that the United Nations Representative has reported that the Governments of India and Pakistan have accepted all but two of the paragraphs of his twelve-point proposals;
3. Notes that agreement on a plan of demilitarization of the State of Jammu and Kashmir has not been reached because the Governments of India and Pakistan have not agreed on the whole of paragraph 7 of the twelve-point proposals;
4. Urges the Governments of India and Pakistan to enter into immediate negotiations under the auspices of the United





Nations Representative for India and Pakistan in order to reach agreement on the specific number of forces to remain on each side of the cease-fire line at the end of the period of demilitarization, this number to be between 3,000 and 6,000 armed forces remaining on the Pakistan side of the cease-fire line and between 12,000 and 18,000 armed forces remaining on the India side of the cease-fire line, as suggested by the United Nations Representative in his proposals of 16 July 1952, such specified numbers to be arrived at bearing in mind the principles or criteria contained in paragraph 7 of the United Nations Representative's proposal of 4 September 1952;

5. Records its gratitude to the United Nation's Representative for India and Pakistan for the great efforts which he has made to achieve a settlement and requests him to continue to make his services available to the Governments of India and Pakistan to this end;
6. Requests the Governments of India and Pakistan to report to the Security Council not later than thirty days from the date of the adoption of this resolution;
7. Requests the United Nations Representative for India and Pakistan to keep the Security Council informed of any progress.

*The Security Council voted on this Resolution on 23-12-1952 with the following result:-

In favour: **Brazil, **Chile, China, France, **Greece, **Netherlands, **Turkey, U.K. and U.S.A.

Against: None.

Abstaining: U.S.S.R.

**Non—Permanent Members of the Security Council,

One Member (Pakistan) did not participate in the voting.

* RESOLUTION 122 (1957) ADOPTED BY THE SECURITY COUNCIL AT ITS 765TH MEETING ON 24 JANUARY, 1957.

THE SECURITY COUNCIL,

Having heard statements from representatives of the Governments of India and Pakistan concerning the dispute over the State of Jammu and Kashmir,

Reminding the Governments and authorities concerned of the principle embodied in its resolutions 47 (1948) of 21 April 1948, 51 (1948) of 3 June 1948, 80 (1950) of 14 March 1950 and 91 (1951) of 30 March 1951, and the United Nations Commission for India and Pakistan resolutions of 13 August 1948 and 5 January 1949, that the final disposition of the State of Jammu and Kashmir will be made in accordance with the will of the people expressed through the democratic method of a free and impartial plebiscite conducted under the auspices of the United Nations,

1. Reaffirms the affirmation in its resolution 91 (1951) and declares that the convening of a Constituent Assembly as recommended by the General Council of the "All Jammu and Kashmir National Conference" and any action that Assembly may have taken or might attempt to take to determine the future shape and affiliation of the entire State or any part thereof, or action by the parties concerned in support of any such action by the Assembly, would not constitute a disposition of the State in accordance with the above principle;

Decides to continue its consideration of the dispute.

*The Security Council voted on this Resolution on 24-1-1957 with the following result:-

In favour: **Australia, China, **Columbia, **Cuba, France **Iraq, **Philippines, **Sweden, U.K. and U.S.A.





Against: None.

Abstaining: U.S.S.R.

**Non-Permanent Members of the Security Council

THE INDIA-PAKISTAN QUESTION AUSTRALIA, CUBA, UNITED KINGDOM OF GREAT BRITAIN AND NORTHERN IRELAND AND THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA: * JOINT DRAFT RESOLUTION

THE SECURITY COUNCIL

Recalling its resolution of 24 January 1957, its previous resolutions and the resolutions of the United Nations Commission for India and Pakistan on the India-Pakistan question;

Having taken into consideration the statements of the representatives of the Governments of India and Pakistan;

Concerned at the lack of progress in settling the dispute;

Considering the importance which it has attached to the demilitarization of the State of Jammu and Kashmir as a step towards the settlement of the dispute;

Noting that demilitarization preparatory to the holding of a free and impartial plebiscite under United Nations auspices has not been achieved in accordance with the resolutions of the United Nations Commission for India and Pakistan;

Noting the proposal of the representative of Pakistan for the use of a temporary United Nations force in connection with demilitarization;

Believing that, insofar as it might contribute towards the achievement of demilitarization as envisaged in the resolutions of the United Nations Commission for India and Pakistan and towards the pacific settlement of the dispute, the use of such a force would deserve consideration;

1. Requests the President of the Security Council, the representative of Sweden, to examine with the Governments of India and Pakistan proposals which, in his opinion, are likely to contribute to the achievement of demilitarization or to the establishment of other conditions





for progress towards the settlement of the dispute, having regard to the previous resolutions of the Security Council and of the United Nations Commission for India and Pakistan, and bearing in mind the statements of the representatives of the Governments of India and Pakistan and the proposal for the use of a temporary United Nations force;

2. Authorizes him to visit the sub-continent for this purpose;
3. Requests him to report to the Security Council as soon as possible but not later than 15 April 1957;
4. Invites the Governments of India and Pakistan to cooperate with him in the performance of these functions;
5. Requests the Secretary-General and the United Nations representative for India and Pakistan to render such assistance to him as he may request.

**The Security Council voted on this Resolution (S/3787) on February 20, 1957 with the following result:-

In favour: Australia, China, Columbia, Cuba, France, Iraq, Philippines, United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, United States of America.

Against: Union of Soviet Socialist Republics.

Abstaining: Sweden.

The President (Mr. Jarring, the Representative of Sweden) announced the result in the following words: "There were 9 votes in favour, one against and one abstention. Since the negative vote was cast by a permanent member of the Council, the joint draft resolution has not been adopted".

RESOLUTION 123 (1957) ADOPTED BY THE SECURITY COUNCIL AT ITS 774TH MEETING ON 21 FEBRUARY, 1957. (DOCUMENT NO. S/3793, DATED THE 21ST FEBRUARY 1957).

THE SECURITY COUNCIL,

Recalling its resolution 122 (1957) of 24 January 1957, its previous resolutions and the resolutions of the United Nations Commission for India and Pakistan on the India-Pakistan question,

1. Requests the President of the Security Council, the representative of Sweden, to examine with the Governments of India and Pakistan any proposals which, in his opinion, are likely to contribute towards the settlement of the dispute, having regard to the previous resolutions of the Security Council and of the United Nations Commission for India and Pakistan; to visit the Sub-continent for this purpose; and to report to the Security Council not later than 15 April 1957;
2. Invites the Governments of India and Pakistan to cooperate with him in the performance of these functions;
3. Requests the Secretary-General and the United Nations Representative for India and Pakistan to render such assistance as he may request.

*The Security Council voted on this Resolution on 21-2-1957 with the following result:

In favour: **Australia, China, **Columbia, **Cuba, France, **Iraq, **The Philippines, **Sweden, U.K., U.S.A.

Against: None.

Abstaining: U.S.S.R.

**Non-Permanent Members of the Security Council.





THE INDIA-PAKISTAN QUESTION

AUSTRALIA, COLUMBIA, PHILIPPINES, U.K, U.S.A. JOINT DRAFT RESOLUTION *

THE SECURITY COUNCIL,

Having received and noted with appreciation the report of Mr. Gunnar V. Jarring, the Representative of Sweden, on the mission undertaken by him pursuant to the Security Council resolution of 21 February 1957;

Expressing its thanks to Mr. Jarring for the care and ability with which he has carried out his mission;

Observing with appreciation the expressions made by both parties of sincere willingness to co-operate with the United Nations in finding a peaceful solution;

Observing further that the Governments of India and Pakistan recognize and accept the commitments undertaken by them in the resolutions of the United Nations Commission for India and Pakistan dated 13 August 1948 and 5 January 1949, which envisage the determination of the future status of the State of Jammu and Kashmir in accordance with the will of the people through the democratic method of a free and impartial plebiscite, and that Mr. Jarring felt it appropriate to explore what was impeding their full implementation;

Concerned over the lack of progress towards a settlement of the dispute which his report manifests;

Considering the importance which it has attached to demilitarization of the State of Jammu and Kashmir as one of the steps towards a settlement;

Recalling its previous resolutions and the resolutions of U.N.C.I.P. on the India-Pakistan question;

1. Request the Government of India and the Government of Pakistan to refrain from making any statements and from

doing or causing any acts which might aggravate the situation and eve peoples to assist in creating and maintaining to the promotion of further negotiations;

2. Request the United Nations Representative for India and ,commendations to the parties for further action which he considers desirable in connection with Part I of the U.N.C.I.P. resolution of 13 August 1948, having regard to his third and fifth reports of Mr. Jarring, and to enter into negotiations with the Governments of India and Pakistan in order to implement Part II of the U.N.C.I.P. resolution of 13 August 1948, and in particular to reach agreement on a reduction of forces on each side of the cease-fire line to a specific number, arrived at on the basis of the relevant Security Council resolutions and having regard to the fifth report of the Untied Nations Representative for India and Pakistan.
3. Calls upon the Governments of India and Pakistan to co-operate with the United Nations Representative in order to formulate an early agreement on demilitarization procedures, which should be implemented within three month of such an agreement being reached;
4. Authorizes the United Nations Representative to visit the sub- continent for these purposes; and
5. Instructs the United Nations Representative to report to the Security Council on his efforts as soon as possible.

*The Representative of the U.S.S.R. said in the Security Council on 21 November, 1957 that he would oppose this Joint Draft Resolution (S/391 1). The President deferred the consideration of the question without putting the draft resolution to vote. Subsequently, certain amendments were introduced by the Representative of Sweden to the Joint Draft Resolution and this Draft Resolution as amended (S/3920) was adopted by the Security Council on 2-12-1957, vide Resolution No. 126 (1957).





*RESOLUTION 126 (1957) ADOPTED BY THE SECURITY COUNCIL AT ITS 808TH MEETING ON 2 DECEMBER, 1957

THE SECURITY COUNCIL,

Having received and noted with appreciation the report of Mr. Gunner V. Jarring, the Representative of Sweden, on the mission undertaken by him pursuant to its resolution 123 (1957) of 21 February 1957,

Expressing its thanks to Mr. Jarring for the care and ability with which he has carried out his mission,

Observing with appreciation the expressions made by both parties of sincere willingness to co-operate with the United Nations in finding a peaceful solution,

Observing further that the Governments of India and Pakistan recognize and accept the provisions of its resolution 38 (1948) of 17 January 1948 and of the resolutions of the United Nations Commission for India and Pakistan dated 13 August 1948 and 5 January 1949, which envisage in' accordance with their terms the determination of the future status of the State of Jammu and Kashmir in accordance with the will of the people through the democratic method of a free and impartial plebiscite, and that Mr. Jarring felt it appropriate to explore what was impeding their full implementation,

Concerned over the lack of progress towards a settlement of the dispute which his report manifests,

Considering the importance which it has attached to demilitarization of the State of Jammu and Kashmir as one of the steps towards settlement,

Recalling its previous resolutions and the resolutions of the United Nations Commission for India and Pakistan on the India-Pakistan question,

1. Requests the Government of India and the Government of Pakistan to refrain from making any statements and from doing or causing to be done or permitting any acts which might aggravate the situation, and to appeal to their respective peoples to assist in creating and maintaining an atmosphere favourable to the promotion of further negotiations;
2. Requests the United Nations Representative for India and Pakistan to make any recommendations to the parties for further appropriate action with a view to making progress towards the implementation of the resolutions of the United Nations Commission for India and Pakistan of 13 August 1948 and 5 January 1949 and towards a peaceful settlement;
3. Authorizes the United Nations Representative to visit the subcontinent for these purposes;
4. Instructs the United Nations Representative to report to the Security Council on his efforts as soon as possible.

*The Security Council voted on this Resolution on 2-12-1957 with the following result:

In favour: **Australia, China, **Columbia, **Cuba, France, **Iraq, **Philippines, **Sweden, U.K., and U.S.A.

Against: None. .

Abstaining: U.S.S.R.

**Non-Permanent Members of the Security Council.





* DRAFT RESOLUTION SUBMITTED BY IRELAND TO THE SECURITY COUNCIL ON JUNE 22,1962.

THE SECURITY COUNCIL:

Having heard the statements from the representatives of the Governments of India and Pakistan concerning the India-Pakistan question;

Having considered the report of the United Nations representative, Dr. F. Graham;

Expressing its best thanks to Dr. Graham for his efforts;

Noting with satisfaction the pledges made by the two parties to the effect that their Governments will not resort to force in settling this question;

Conscious of the responsibility of Security Council under the Charter for helping the parties to reach a peaceful solution of the question.

1. Reminds both parties of the principles contained in its. resolution of 17 January 1948, and in the resolutions of the United Nations Commission for India and Pakistan dated 13 August 1948 and 5 January 1949.
2. Urges the Governments of India and Pakistan to enter into negotiations on the question at the earliest convenient time with a view to its ultimate settlement in accordance with Article 33 and other relevant provisions of the Charter of the United Nations.
3. Appeals to the two Governments to take all possible measures to ensure the creation and maintenance of an atmosphere favourable to the promotion of negotiations.
4. Urges the Government of India and the Government of Pakistan to refrain from making any statements, or taking any action, which may aggravate the situation.

5. Requests the acting Secretary-General to provide the two Governments with such services as they may request for the purpose of carrying out the terms of the resolution.

*The Security Council voted on this Resolution on June 22, 1962 with the following result:

In favour: Chile, China, France, Ireland, United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, United States of America, Venezuela.

Against: Romania, Union of Soviet Socialist Republics.

Abstaining: Ghana, United Arab Republic

One Permanent Member of the Security Council having cast a negative vote, the draft Resolution was not adopted.





STATEMENT OF THE PRESIDENT OF THE SECURITY COUNCIL (FRENCH REPRESENTATIVE) MADE, ON THE 18TH MAY, 1964, AT THE ELEVENTH HUNDRED AND SEVENTEENTH MEETING OF THE SECURITY COUNCIL. (DOCUMENT NO. S/PV. 1117, DATED THE 18TH MAY, 1964) SUMMARISING THE CONCLUSION OF THE DEBATE ON KASHMIR.

(a) The members of the Council noted that this week's debate was a continuation of our discussions of February and March on the question of Jammu and Kashmir. They recalled that they had already, particularly during the debate in February, stated the views of their Governments on the basic facts of the problem, including the relevant United Nations resolutions, the question as to the juridical status of Jammu and Kashmir, and the principles of the Charter applicable to the case. They confirmed that the statements which they had made at that time were still valid;

(b) The members of the Council expressed their concern with respect to two great countries which have everything to gain from reestablishing good relations with each other and whose present disputes, particularly that centering upon Jammu and Kashmir, should be settled amicably in the interest of world peace;

(c) The members of the Council expressed their feeling that recent developments were such as might lead to the adoption of more flexible positions to better mutual understanding, and therefore to a situation in which conversations between the parties concerned would have better prospects of leading to a settlement;

(d) The members of the Council expressed their conviction that everything should be done to consolidate those favourable factors and to avoid jeopardizing those prospects, and that this required an attitude of conciliatory moderation on the part of the both parties and an attitude of caution, but also

of vigilant attention, on the part of the United Nations;

(e) The members of the Council expressed the hope that both parties would refrain from any act which might aggravate the situation and that they would take steps calculated to re-establish an atmosphere of moderation between the two countries and peace and harmony between the communities;

(f) The members of the Council expressed the hope that, in the light of our recent debates, the two countries concerned would resume their contacts in the near future with a view to settling their disputes, particularly that centering upon Jammu and Kashmir, by negotiation;

## II

Several members of the Council expressed the view that the Secretary-General of the United Nations might possibly give useful assistance to the parties in order to facilitate the resumption of negotiations in the question of Jammu and Kashmir, or might help them to continue such negotiations in the event of the latter encountering difficulties. Other members of the Council, however, expressed the view that the negotiations between India and Pakistan might be complicated by any outside intervention, and that even the principle of having recourse to the Secretary-General should be a matter for agreement between the parties.

## III

The India-Pakistan question remains on the agenda of the Security Council."





* RESOLUTION 209 (1965) ADOPTED BY THE SECURITY COUNCIL AT ITS 1237TH MEETING ON 4 SEPTEMBER, 1965

THE SECURITY COUNCIL:

Noting the report of the Secretary-General (S/6651) dated 3 September 1965,

Having heard the statements of the representatives of India and Pakistan,

Concerned at the deteriorating situation along with Cease-fire Line in Kashmir,

1. Calls upon the Governments of India and Pakistan to take forthwith all steps for an immediate cease-fire;
2. Calls upon the two Governments to respect the Cease-fire Line and have all armed personnel of each party withdrawn to its own side of the line;
3. Calls upon the two Governments to co-operate fully with the UNMOGIP in its task of supervising the observance of the cease-fire;
4. Requests the Secretary-General to report to the Council within three days on the implementation of this resolution.

*The Security Council unanimously adopted this Resolution on 4-9-1965.

Members of the Council: **Bolivia, China, France, **Ivory Coast, **Jordan, **Malaysia, **Netherlands, U.S.S.R., U.K., U.S.A. and **Uruguay.

**Non-Permanent Members of the Security Council.

* RESOLUTION 210 (1965) ADOPTED BY THE SECURITY COUNCIL AT ITS 1238TH MEETING ON 6 SEPTEMBER, 1965

THE SECURITY COUNCIL,

Noting the report by the Secretary-General on developments in the situation in Kashmir since the adoption of the Security Council cease-fire resolution on 4 September 1965 [S/RES/209 (1965)] being document S/6661 dated 6 September 1965,

Noting with deep concern the extension of the fighting which adds immeasurably to the seriousness of the situation,

1. Calls upon the parties to cease hostilities in the entire area of conflict immediately, and promptly withdraw all armed personnel back to the positions held by them before 5 August 1965;
2. Requests the Secretary-General to exert every possible effort to give effect to this resolution and the resolution of 4 September 1965, to take all measures possible to strengthen the UNMOGIP, and to keep the Council promptly and currently informed on the implementation of the resolutions and on the situation in the area;
3. Decides to keep this issue under urgent and continuous review so that the Council may determine what further steps may be necessary to secure peace and security in the area.

*The Security Council unanimously adopted this Resolution on 6-9-1965.

Members of the Council: **Bolivia, China, France, **Ivory Coast, **Jordan, "'Malaysia,

**Netherlands, U.S.S.R., U.K., U.S.A. and **Uruguay.

**Non-Permanent Members of the Security Council.





* RESOLUTION 211 (1965) ADOPTED BY THE SECURITY COUNCIL AT ITS 1242ND MEETING ON SEPTEMBER 20, 1965.

"The Security Council having considered the reports of the Secretary-General on his consultations with the Governments of India and Pakistan.

Commending the Secretary-General for his unrelenting efforts in furtherance of the objectives of the Security Council's Resolutions of 4 and 6 September, having heard the statements of the Representatives of India and Pakistan, noting the differing replies by the Parties to an appeal for a Cease-Fire as set out in the report of Secretary-General (S/6683), but noting further with concern that no Cease-fire has yet come into being. Convinced that an early cessation of hostilities is essential as a first step towards a peaceful settlement of the outstanding differences between the two countries on Kashmir and other related matters.

1. Demands that Cease-Fire should take effect on Wednesday, 22 September 1965, at 0700 hours GMT and calls upon both Governments to issue orders for a Cease-Fire at that moment and a subsequent withdrawal of all armed personnel back to the positions held by them before 5 August 1965.
2. Requests the Secretary-General to provide the necessary assistance to ensure supervision of the Cease-Fire and withdrawal of all armed personnel.
3. Calls on all States to refrain from any action which might aggravate the situation in the Area.
4. Decides to consider as soon as operative Paragraph I of the Council's Resolution 210 of 6 September has been implemented, what steps could be taken to assist towards a settlement of the political problem underlying the present conflict, and in the meantime calls on the two Governments

to utilise all peaceful means including those listed in article 33 of the Charter to this end.

5. Requests the Secretary-General to exert every possible effort to give effect to this resolution, to seek a peaceful solution, and to report to the Security Council thereon."

*The Security Council voted on this Resolution on 20-9-1965 with the following result:-

In favour' **Bolivia, China, France, **Ivory Coast, **Malaysia, **Netherlands, U.S.S.R., U.K., U.S.A., and **Uruguay-

Against: None

Abstaining: **Jordan.

**Non-Permanent Members of the Security Council.





* RESOLUTION 214 (1965) ADOPTED BY THE SECURITY COUNCIL AT ITS 1245TH MEETING, ON 27TH SEPTEMBER 1965.

THE SECURITY COUNCIL

Noting the reports of the Secretary-General (S/67 10, Add I and 2),

Reaffirming its resolutions of 4, 6 and 20 September 1965 (S/RES/209, S/RES/21 0, S/RES/211),

Expressing the grave concern of the Council that the cease-fire agreed to unconditionally by the Governments of India and Pakistan is not holding,

Recalling that the cease-fire demand in the Council's resolutions was unanimously endorsed by the Council and agreed to by the Governments of both India and Pakistan,

Demands that the parties urgently honour their commitments to the Council to observe the cease-fire; and further calls upon the parties to promptly withdraw all armed personnel as necessary steps in the full implementation of the resolution of 20 September.

*The Security Council voted on this Resolution on 27-9-1965 with the following result:-

In favour: **Bolivia, China, France, **Ivory Coast, **Malaysia, **Netherlands, U.S.S.R., U.K., U.S.A. and **Uruguay.

Against: None.

Abstaining: **Jordan.

**Non-Permanent Members of the Security Council.

* RESOLUTION 215 (1965) ADOPTED BY THE SECURITY COUNCIL AT ITS 125IST MEETING ON 5 NOVEMBER 1965.

THE SECURITY COUNCIL,

Regretting the delay in the full achievement of a complete and effective cease-fire and a prompt withdrawal of armed personnel to the positions held by them before 5 August 1965, as called for in its resolution 209 (1965) of 4 September, 210 (1965) of 6 September, 211 (1965) of 20 September and 214 (1965) of 27 September 1965,

1. Reaffirms its resolution 211 (1965) of 20 September 1965 in all its parts;
2. Requests the Governments of India and Pakistan to co-operate towards a full implementation of paragraph 1 of resolution 211 (1965); calls upon them to instruct their armed personnel to co-operate with the United Nations and cease all military activity; and insists that there be an end to violations of the Cease-Fire;
3. Demands the prompt and unconditional execution of the proposal already agreed to in principle by the Governments of India and Pakistan that their representatives meet with a suitable representative of the Secretary-General, to be appointed without delay after consultation with both parties, for the purpose of formulating an agreed plan and schedule for the withdrawals by both parties; urges that such a meeting shall take place as soon as possible and that such a plan contain a time-limit on its implementation; and requests the Secretary-General to report on the progress achieved in this respect within three weeks of the adoption of the present resolution;
4. Requests the Secretary-General to submit for its consideration as soon as possible a report on compliance with the present resolution.





*The Security Council voted on this Resolution on 5-11-1965 with the following result:-

In favour: **Bolivia, China, France, **Ivory Coast, **Malaysia, **Netherlands, U.K., U.S.A. and

**Uruguay.

Against: None.

Abstaining: **Jordan and U.S.S.R.

**Non-Permanent Members of the Security Council.

RESOLUTION 303 (1971) ADOPTED BY THE SECURITY COUNCIL AT ITS 1606TH MEETING, ON 6 DECEMBER 1971.

THE SECURITY COUNCIL,

Having considered item on the agenda of its 1606th meeting, as contained in document S. Agenda/1606

Taking into account that the lack of unanimity of its permanent members at the 1606th and 1607th meetings of the Security Council has prevented it from exercising its primary responsibility for the maintenance of international peace and security,

Decides to refer the question contained in documents S/Agenda/1606 to the General Assembly at its twenty-sixth session, as provided for in Assembly resolution 377 A (V) of 3 November 1950.

The Security Council voted on this Resolution on 6-12-1971 with the following result:-

In favour: 11 vote.

Against: one.

Abstaining: 4 (France, Poland, U.S.S.R. and Britain).





2793 (XXVI). QUESTION CONSIDERED BY THE SECURITY COUNCIL AT ITS 1606TH, 1607TH AND 1608TH MEETINGS ON 4, 5 AND 6 DECEMBER, 1971.

THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY,

Noting the reports of the Secretary-General of 3 and 4 December 1971 and the letter from the President of the Security council transmitting the text of Council Resolution 303 (1971) of 6 December 1971,

Gravely concerned that hostilities have broken out between India and Pakistan which constitute an immediate threat to international peace and security,

Recognizing the need to deal appropriately at a subsequent stage, within the framework of the Charter of the United Nations, with the issues which have given rise to the hostilities

Convinced that an early political solution would be necessary for the restoration of conditions of normalcy in the area of conflict and for the return of the refugees to their homes,

Mindful of the provisions of the Charter, in particular of Article 2, paragraph 4,

Recalling the Declaration on the Strengthening of International Security, particularly paragraphs 4, 5 and 6.

Recognizing further the need to take immediate measures to bring about an immediate cessation of hostilities between Indian and Pakistan and effect a withdrawal of their armed forces to their own side of the India-Pakistan borders, .

Mindful of the purposes and principles of the Charter and of the General Assembly's responsibilities under the relevant provisions of the Charter and of Assembly resolution 377 A (V) of 3 November 1950,

1. Calls upon the Governments of India and Pakistan to take forthwith all measures for an immediate cease-fire and

withdrawal of their armed forces on the territory of the other to their own side of the India-Pakistan borders;

2. Urges that efforts be intensified in order to bring about, speedily and in accordance with the purposes and principles of the Charter of the United Nations, conditions necessary for the voluntary return of the East Pakistan refugees to their homes;
3. Calls for the full co-operation of all States with Secretary-General for rendering assistance to and relieving the distress of those refugees;
4. Urges that every effort be made to safeguard the lives and well-being of the civilian population in the area of conflict;
5. Requests the Secretary-General to keep the General Assembly and the Security Council promptly and currently informed on the implementation of the present resolution;
6. Decides to follow the question closely and to meet again should the situation so demand;
7. Calls upon the Security Council to take appropriate action in the light of the present resolution.





RESOLUTION 307 (1971) ADOPTED BY THE SECURITY COUNCIL AT ITS 1616TH MEETING, ON 21 DECEMBER 1971.

THE SECURITY COUNCIL,

Having discussed the grave situation in the subcontinent, which remains a threat to international peace and security.

Noting General Assembly Resolution 2793 (XXVI) of 7 December 1971,

Noting the reply of the Government of Pakistan on 9 December 1971,

Noting the reply of the Government of India on 12 December

Having heard the statements of the Deputy Prime Minister of Pakistan and the Foreign Minister of India,

Noting further the statement made at the 1616th meeting of the Security Council by the Foreign Minister of India containing a unilateral declaration of a cease-fire in the western theatre,

Noting Pakistan's agreement to the cease-fire in the western theatre with effect from 17 December 1971,

Noting that consequently a cease-fire and a cessation of hostilities prevail,

1. Demands that a durable cease-fire and cessation of all hostilities in all areas of conflict be strictly observed and remain in effect until withdrawals take place, as soon as practicable, of all armed forces to their respective territories and to positions which fully respect the cease-fire line in Jammu and Kashmir supervised by the United Nations Military Observer Group in India and Pakistan;
2. Calls upon all Member States to refrain from any action which may aggravate the situation in the sub-continent or endanger international peace;

3. Calls upon all those concerned to take all measures necessary to preserve human life and for the observance of the Geneva conventions of 1949 and to apply in full their provisions as regards the protection of the wounded and sick, prisoners of war and civilian population;
4. Calls for international assistance in the relief of suffering and the rehabilitation of refugees and their return in safety and dignity to their homes, and for full co-operation with the Secretary-General to that effect,
5. Authorizes the Secretary-General to appoint if necessary a special representative to lend his good offices for the solution of humanitarian problems;
6. Requests the Secretary-General to keep the Council informed without delay on developments relating to the implementation of the present resolution;
7. Decides to remain seized of the matter and to keep it under active consideration.

The Security Council voted on this resolution on 21-12-1971 with the following result:-

In favour: 13 votes

Against: None

Abstaining: 2 (Poland and USSR)





# JOINT COMMUNIQUES

## JOINT COMMUNIQUÉ ISSUED ON THE VISIT OF THE PRIME MINISTER OF PAKISTAN TO THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

14-21 OCTOBER, 1954

As the visit to Washington of Prime Minister Mohammed Ali of Pakistan draws to a close, the Government of the United States and the Government of Pakistan consider it fitting to reaffirm their common purpose in striving to assure peace and economic security to their peoples. They are convinced that those objectives can be attained through measures of collective security, self-help and economic cooperation, at the same time, they share a common conviction that their goals can be attained only where fundamental spiritual values are permitted to flourish.

The Prime Minister and Cabinet members accompanying him have had discussions of problems of mutual interest with a number of high ranking officials of the United States, including President Eisenhower, Secretary of State Dulles, Secretary of Defence Wilson and Foreign Operations Administration Director Stassen.

The discussions were preceded and have been accompanied by earnest efforts within the United States Government to determine measures which the United States might take to strengthen Pakistan, bearing in mind Pakistan's special position in the Middle East and South Asia, its unreserved friendship and cooperation with the United States in its efforts for the security of the free world, and the economic problems with which Pakistan is at present faced.

With the report of the special FOA mission sent Pakistan last summer under the leadership of Mr. H J. Heinz, it became clear that, despite its own tremendous efforts, Pakistan was in urgent need of increased economic assistance to ameliorate shortage

of consumer's goods and industrial raw materials, and that economic development programmes must be increased if economic stability were to be attained. Accordingly, it has been agreed that the United States Government will make available to Pakistan in the current fiscal year about dollars 105 million in economic aid, part of which will be in the form of loans. This figure which is five times last year's aid, includes funds for technical assistance, flood relief as previously agreed upon consequent to the disaster of last August in East Pakistan and funds for developmental purposes. To meet Pakistan's urgent needs for consumer goods and industrial raw materials, the total figure also includes substantial amount in the form of agricultural commodities.

Recognizing Pakistan's position in the common defence effort and following the military assistance agreement signed with the United States this spring, the United States will endeavour to accelerate the substantial military programmes for Pakistan, which are beginning this year. In this connection, the United States cannot make commitments beyond the limits of existing and current appropriations. However, the Government of the United States and the Government of Pakistan intend to continue to study together in this and future years the best means of achieving their mutual objective: the strengthening of the economy and the defence capabilities of Pakistan.





## JOINT COMMUNIQUÉ ISSUED ON THE CONCLUSION OF TALKS, HELD IN KARACHI, BETWEEN THE PRESIDENT OF PAKISTAN AND THE SPECIAL REPRESENTATIVE OF THE U.S. PRESIDENT

31 MARCH, 1957

At the invitation of the Government of Pakistan, Ambassador James P. Richards, who as Special Representative of the President of the United States is touring the countries of the Middle East region, has visited Karachi to explain the American Doctrine as propounded by President Eisenhower on January 5, 1957.

The President, assisted by the Prime Minister, the Foreign Minister and the Finance Minister, has met Ambassador Richards, who has explained the purposes and aims of the Doctrine. It was emphasized by Ambassador Richards that the United States Middle East policy does not wish to establish any sphere of influence in the Middle East. It does not seek to fill any power vacuum in the region nor does it aim at securing military bases. United States policy is solely designed to strengthen the nations of the area so that they can maintain their independence and territorial integrity.

It was noted that Communist imperialism, through overt aggression or internal subversion, constitutes a direct threat to the national aspirations of the peoples of the Middle East, which if allowed to develop would jeopardize the independence and freedom of peoples everywhere. Ambassador Richards re-emphasized that the purpose of the American Doctrine is to enable the independent nations of the Middle East region to defend themselves against this direct and indirect threat by international Communism.

In reiterating their endorsement of the American Doctrine, the Government of Pakistan have expressed their willingness to cooperate with the United States Government in securing the

peace of the Middle East, to which Pakistan is already committed as a member of the Baghdad Pact. They were pleased to learn of the United States decision to join the Military Committee of the Baghdad Pact, if invited to do so. They have also welcomed American efforts to assist in the objective of securing the peace of the area not only by providing military and economic assistance to the countries of the Middle East region, but also by the employment of United States forces whenever deemed necessary, and if requested by any state or states of the Middle East region in the event of armed attack by forces of international Communism.

The determination of both Governments to oppose aggression from any quarter was reaffirmed.

The Government of Pakistan have suggested to Ambassador Richards certain economic and military projects as worthy of aid under the American Doctrine, and he has agreed to provide assistance in both fields. In particular, the United States will lend funds to assist in soon starting construction of fertilizer factories. The Government of Pakistan are glad to learn that the U.S. are also prepared to finance several joint projects of a regional nature which are already under the consideration of the Economic Committee of the Baghdad Pact.





## JOINT COMMUNIQUE ISSUED ON THE VISIT OF THE PRIME MINISTER OF PAKISTAN TO U.S.A.

13 JULY 1 957

The President of the United States and the Prime Minister of Pakistan concluded today their series of discussions on a wide range of problems involving the maintenance of freedom and security. These discussions had been supplemented by further discussions between the Prime Minister and his advisers and the Secretary of State, and also meetings with the Secretary of Defence and other American officials.

The Prime Minister addressed both Houses of the United States Congress. After leaving Washington, the Prime Minister will visit other parts of the United States and meet with various political, cultural and business leaders.

The President and the Prime Minister reviewed the steady growth of close cooperative relations between their two countries. These relations are securely founded on mutual respect and trust between equal sovereign nations determined to maintain their independence by working together for peace and progress. They examined various joint programmes which serve further to strengthen these ties.

The President and the Prime Minister agreed that international communism continues to pose the major threat to the security of the free world. They reaffirmed their determination to support and strengthen the systems of collective security which have been forged in Asia. They reiterated their determination to oppose aggression. It was recognised that this determination, expressed in such organizations as the South-East Asia Treaty Organisation and the Baghdad Pact, as well through mutual security agreement between Pakistan and the United States, has acted as a powerful deterrent to Communist aggression and has promoted stability in the treaty areas. They expressed the belief that an effective international agreement on disarmament under

adequate and effective international safeguards would contribute not only to the security of the world but also to its material progress.

They discussed threat to the security and the integrity of the nations of the Middle East resulting from the intrusion of Communist influence and subversion in that area. It was agreed that United States and Pakistan would continue to exert their influence to promote conditions in the Middle East which will permit the Nations of the area to work out their national destinies in freedom and peace.

The Prime Minister referred to Pakistan's disputes with India over Kashmir and distribution of waters of Indus river and its tributaries. The Prime Minister said that Pakistan desires to settle such disputes peacefully and in conformity with International Law and decisions of the United Nations. The President expressed the hope that such regional disputes may be solved speedily, equitably and permanently in accordance with the principles of the United Nations. As regards the Indus waters, they welcomed the efforts of the International Bank for Reconstruction and Development to find a solution acceptable to the two parties concerned.

The President and Prime Minister discussed economic and commercial relations between the United States and Pakistan. They looked with satisfaction on many measures taken individually and jointly in recent years to expand trade, increase investment and enlarge the flow of technical information between the two countries. They agreed to give consideration to additional measures designed to strengthen the economic well-being of Asia. The Prime Minister emphasised serious financial pressures placed on his country by its efforts to undertake essential development projects while at the same time maintaining its security forces. He reviewed Pakistan's efforts to achieve financial stability without undue dependence on foreign aid. The President expressed his understanding of





problems facing Pakistan, citing the substantial quantities of the United States economic and military assistance as concrete evidence of United States recognition of these difficulties.

The Prime Minister reviewed Pakistan's request to purchase additional amounts of food grains under the terms of United States surplus agricultural products disposal programme. The President assured the Prime Minister that Pakistan's minimum requirements would be given sympathetic and expeditious consideration and would be met contingent upon the enactment of the related programme by the Congress.

The President and the Prime Minister stated their conviction that the present exchange of views has further strengthened the mutual understanding and cooperation of their two countries. They expressed their desire to undertake further steps to increase this close relationship.

## JOINT COMMUNIQUE ISSUED ON THE VISIT OF THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA TO PAKISTAN

8 DECEMBER, 1959

On the morning of December 8, 1959, the President of Pakistan and the President of the United States, with advisers of both Governments, met to discuss matters of common interest. These discussions continued at lunch and the two Presidents have had other opportunities to exchange views.

Both Presidents warmly welcomed the opportunity afforded by President Eisenhower's visit to have these talks, which were held in an atmosphere of cordiality and frankness characterizing relations between the two allied nations.

They reviewed generally world-wide political questions, and in particular problems of relations between the Free World and the Sino-Soviet bloc. They were in full agreement as to the essentiality of co-operation among members of the family of free nations in the interest of their mutual security.

They discussed relationships among the nations of the area and the urgent desirability of finding solutions to existing disputes. In this way the energies of the people and governments may be directed more fully towards constructive programmes adding to stability and progress and a greater degree of co-operation among them may be achieved.

They reaffirmed their satisfaction with the increasingly close co-operation between Pakistan and the United States. Relations between the countries are based upon mutual respect and friendship, resting on the firm determination of both to work together for the achievement of the purposes and principles of the United Nations.

They recognized the heavy financial burden placed upon Pakistan in its efforts to undertake substantial development projects and at the same time to maintain armed forces





consonant with its national security. They reviewed various elements of technical, economic and military aid which is extended to Pakistan by the United States as part of the two nations mutual assistance which contributes to the security of both.

They reiterated their conviction that the Free World's best interests require closer co-operation in order to advance economic growth and development. They reviewed with gratification the progress being made in Pakistan in this connection, and the President of the United States expressed in particular to President Ayub his admiration for the remarkable achievements in Pakistan toward the resettlement of those elements of the population which have been inadequately housed.

The President of Pakistan explained steps taken by his Government during the past year to strengthen the country. He outlined the "Basic Democracies Plan" and progress toward a new constitution. The President of the United States stated that his Government was following Pakistan's venture with genuine interest.

The two Presidents expressed their belief that the visit had led to an even closer understanding between Pakistan and the United States, had strengthened the strong ties already existing between the two countries, and had underlined the need of continued co-operative programme between them.

## JOINT COMMUNIQUE ISSUED ON THE VISIT OF THE U.S. VICE-PRESIDENT TO PAKISTAN

20 MAY 1961

The President of Pakistan and the Vice-President of the United States of America met on Saturday, May 20, 1961, at the President House for talks, which were conducted in a frank and friendly atmosphere reflecting the continuing close cooperation of Pakistan and the United States in pursuit of common objectives.

The Vice-President expressed the friendly greetings and warm good wishes of President Kennedy and the American people for the President and the people of Pakistan. The Vice-President noted that the United States anticipated with pleasure President Ayub's visit in November. In this connection, Vice-president Johnson extended a personal invitation for President Ayub to visit the Vice President's ranch-home in Texas during the stay in the United States. President Ayub recalled that he had previously visited Texas which reminded him of Pakistan and expressed pleasure in accepting the Vice-President's invitation.

Vice-President Johnson explained that he had come at the request of President Kennedy and presented to President Ayub a personal letter from the President of the United States. The Vice-President said that President Kennedy wanted him to discuss with the leaders of Pakistan and other countries of South and South East Asia what might be done further to strengthen peace and freedom and to enhance the general welfare of the people. Vice-President Johnson said the exchange in Karachi would be of great value toward a closer understanding of Pakistan and the views of Pakistan's leaders towards regional and world problems.

In the course of the conversations, President Ayub and Vice-President Johnson noted with satisfaction the many common objectives and specific programmes of co-operation that link





the two countries. They welcomed continued cooperation in regional collective security arrangements, such as CENTO and SEATO, and the growing economic and social cooperation among the regional members of these alliances. They discussed measures to strengthen these alliances.

President Ayub and Vice-President Johnson agreed that the long-term security of the free world must be built on a foundation of progress assuring greater opportunity and a better life for the people.

Specifically:

1. President Ayub reviewed the objectives of Pakistan's Second Five Year Plan and progress in its implementation. The Vice-President reaffirmed the United States' firm interest in supporting Pakistan's implementation of this farsighted programme.
2. The two leaders discussed the great problems arising from the loss of agricultural lands in Pakistan due to water logging and salinization. The President outlined the energetic programmes planned to cope with this problem, and the Vice-President received documentation for use in considering further means by which the United States might assist.
3. The importance of education was emphasised. President Ayub described the substantial educational programmes of his country to which both Government and private assistance is being extended from the United States. Means of further co-operation in this field were considered.
4. It was recognised that the provision of adequate housing is an essential primary need of any community or nation. In this context, assistance being extended by the United States to supplement Pakistan's housing programmes was reviewed.

5. The provision of greater health facilities was discussed at length.
6. Plans for the assignment to Pakistan of members of the American Peace Corps were discussed and President Ayub expressed particular interest in the assignment of Peace Corps members to work on projects in such fields as health, education and agriculture.
7. President Ayub discussed Pakistan's land-reform programmes in which millions of acres have been re-distributed, giving new ownership to hundreds of thousands of people who work the lands.
8. Vice-President Johnson said that the United States has high expectations that international cooperation in scientific developments will be of great benefit to countries on every continent. He mentioned in particular possibilities from weather, communication, navigational and mapping uses of space vehicles.
9. The President and Vice-President discussed the possible advantages of a meeting to be held in the near future of heads of nations of Asia and the Pacific area to review their common aspirations, objectives and problems and to seek means of greater co-operation among themselves.





## JOINT COMMUNIQUE ISSUED ON THE VISIT OF THE PRESIDENT OF PAKISTAN TO THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

11-13JULY 1961

President Kennedy and President Ayub have had a cordial and frank exchange of views over the past three days on topics of mutual interest to their Governments. The visit afforded a timely opportunity for the two Presidents to establish a personal acquaintance and to carry forward the exchange of views which has taken place by correspondence over the past several months.

The two Presidents reviewed at length the international situation, with emphasis upon events in areas in which the dangers of conflict have become a cause of deep concern to the community of nations. The talks on these subjects again underlined the importance of close cooperation and understanding between nations of the Free World in order to provide the greatest possible unity in protecting the independence of States and in preserving international peace and security.

They considered the dangers arising out of recent events in Berlin and in South East Asia, especially in Laos.

The two Presidents examined together the threats to the free people of the Sub-Continent of South Asia and agreed that this area is a primary target of international Communism; that the integrity and independence of each country in this area depend heavily upon friendship and co-operation among all of them; and that solutions of divisive issues, which call for farsighted statesmanship on all sides, are a clear and present need.

President Ayub reaffirmed the desire and objective of his Government to maintain friendly relations with all neighbouring states, based on mutual respect and the integrity of Pakistan's borders. He reviewed his government's position on the Kashmir issue and stressed the great importance attached to this issue by

the people of Pakistan. He stated that current developments in South Asia had made an early resolution of this issue imperative. President Kennedy affirmed the desire of the United States to see a satisfactory solution of the Kashmir issue, and expressed the hope that progress toward a settlement would be possible at an early date.

The coincidence of President Ayub's visit with the tenth anniversary of economic co-operation between the United States and Pakistan afforded a unique opportunity for a thorough review of Pakistan's economic development programme. The two Presidents discussed the substantial advances that have been made in agriculture, industrial production, communications, education and other programmes designed to bring a better life to the people of Pakistan. They agreed upon the need for outside aid to fulfill the financing requirements of the current

Five-Year Plan, and discussed the forthcoming Consortium meeting sponsored by the International Bank for Reconstruction and Development to provide needed assistance. President Ayub was assured of firm United States interest in the finding of adequate funds so that this programme will be implemented with the greatest possible effectiveness.

They examined the serious problem of water logging and salinity which is rapidly taking vast areas of land out of cultivation. It was agreed that the United States would send to Pakistan in the very near future a mission of highly qualified scientists and engineers with a view to making suggestions to the Government of Pakistan for speeding up progress in combating this problem which is recognised to be of greatest importance to the people of that country. Efforts will then be made with friendly countries to work out the provision of the necessary external financing.

President Kennedy expressed keen interest in President Ayub's description of the needs of Pakistan relating to scientific and technical facilities.





The two Presidents reaffirmed the solemn purpose of the bilateral agreements signed by the two Governments on March 5, 1959, which declares among other things that "The Government of the United States of America regards as vital to its national interest and to world peace the preservation of the independence and integrity of Pakistan ....." They also reaffirmed the value of existing collective security arrangements as an instrument for defence against aggression.

They reviewed the progress of United States' military assistance to Pakistan which is being extended in order to assist that nation to maintain forces for the preservation of its security.

President Ayub described the progress which has been made toward the development of a new Constitution suitable to the requirements of the people of Pakistan.

The two Presidents, agreed that this, their first meeting has greatly enhanced the understanding between. the Governments of Pakistan and the United States and has contributed substantially to continuing close co-operation between the two nations.

## JOINT COMMUNIQUE ISSUED AFTER AN INFORMAL MEETING BETWEEN THE PRESIDENTS OF PAKISTAN AND THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA AT NEWPORT

24 SEPTEMBER, 1962

President Kennedy and President Ayub had an informal meeting at Newport, Rhode Island today. The two Presidents have renewed their personal association established during the President's State Visit in 1961.

The two Presidents had a frank and cordial discussion which included a general review of the world situation, with particular reference to matters of national interest and concern to Pakistan and the United States.

The two Presidents agreed that, since their meeting last year, the threat to world peace has remained grave and that free nations must continue to cooperate in the defence of their integrity and independence. The two Presidents agreed that the close friendship and alliance between Pakistan and the United States continues to represent an important contribution to the free world's quest for a durable peace.





## JOINT COMMUNIQUE ISSUED ON THE VISIT OF THE PRESIDENT OF PAKISTAN TO THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

15 DECEMBER, 1965

President Johnson and President Ayub have had frank, wide-ranging and productive talks for the past two days. President Ayub's visit has given the two Presidents the opportunity to renew their warm personal acquaintance and to recall with pleasure their respective visits to Pakistan and the United States in 1961.

The two Presidents discussed at length recent events in South Asia, including the tragic conflict between India and Pakistan. In this context, they reaffirmed their Governments' support for the UN Security Council Resolution of September 20, 1965 in all its parts, as well as the resolutions adopted on September 27 and November 5, 1965.

President Johnson reaffirmed that the United States regards as vital to world peace the preservation of the independence and integrity of Pakistan and expressed the continuing interest of the United States in Pakistan's economic and social development. President Ayub reaffirmed the importance that Pakistan attaches to a close and co-operative relationship with the United States and expressed the continuing desire of his Government to contribute to this objective.

The two Presidents agreed on the need for a peaceful resolution of all outstanding differences between India and Pakistan, so that the energies and resources of the peoples of the Sub-Continent would not be wastefully diverted from their efforts to meet their vitally important social and economic problems.

Within the context of a review of world-wide developments, the two Presidents discussed in depth the problem of achieving peace and stability in South-East Asia. They expressed the hope

that the conflicts in that area would be peacefully resolved. They agreed that their diplomatic representatives would remain in close touch on these wider and critical Asian problems.





## JOINT COMMUNIOUE ISSUED ON THE CONCLUSION OF TALKS BETWEEN THE PRESIDENTS OF PAKISTAN AND THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA AT KARACHI

23 DECEMBER, 1967

On the occasion of President Johnson's refueling, in Karachi, President Ayub joined him for a discussion which covered both bilateral matters and issues of common concern on the world scene.

President Ayub outlined the rapid progress being made in agricultural as well as industrial development in Pakistan. The two Presidents discussed Pakistan's additional needs of wheat and vegetable oil and agreed to ask for a staff study, to be made available at an early date.

President Johnson congratulated President Ayub on Pakistan's continuing progress and specially for the success of Pakistan in introducing new wheat strains, expanding human consumption of maize, and expanding both irrigation and chemical fertilizer application.

President Johnson expressed gratification at the inauguration of the Mangla Darn and the prospects for other such projects.

The two Presidents then reviewed the world situation with special emphasis on the possibilities of moving towards peace in Vietnam.

President Johnson conveyed his impressions from discussions earlier that day in Vietnam, and earlier in Australia, with several Asian leaders.

Both Presidents shared the deep hope that peace would soon be achieved in Vietnam, and agreed that every avenue should continue to be explored.

## JOINT COMMUNIQUE ISSUED ON THE VISIT OF THE PRIME MINISTER OF PAKISTAN TO THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

18-24 SEPTEMBER, 1973

President Nixon and Prime Minister Bhutto of Pakistan have held two cordial and wide-ranging working discussions during the Prime Minister's visit to Washington, September 18-20. The meetings gave the President and the Prime Minister an opportunity to renew their personal friendship and to discuss matters of common interest to Pakistan and the United States. Both President Nixon and Prime Minister Bhutto reviewed and welcomed the progress made in the past eighteen months in enhancing peaceful relations throughout the world and in reducing tension between the major powers. The leaders pledged their continuing efforts to build a just and lasting peace, based on principles of national sovereignty and equality, respect for territorial integrity, and non-interference in the internal affairs of any state. They also reaffirmed the close ties of friendship that have long characterized relations between the United States and Pakistan. President Nixon assured Prime Minister Bhutto of strong U.S. support for Pakistan's independence and territorial integrity, which he considered a guiding principle of American foreign policy.

President Nixon took the opportunity to congratulate Prime Minister Bhutto on the progress Pakistan has made over the past twenty months. He noted the successes of the Prime Minister of Pakistan in establishing representative government under a democratic constitution recently adopted by the National Assembly, and in restoring the war-shattered economy of Pakistan, which has unfortunately received a serious set-back in the recent unprecedented floods.

Prime Minister Bhutto voiced his warm appreciation for the generous American response to Pakistan's severe flood losses. The two leaders discussed additional needs and ways in which





the United States and the international community might be responsive. President Nixon pledged additional assistance and vigorous support for international relief efforts.

The two leaders also discussed Pakistan's long term assistance needs. They reviewed the substantial assistance which the United States has extended to Pakistan. President Nixon noted the importance which the United States attaches to Pakistan's stable development and reviewed for the Prime Minister plans for future assistance.

Prime Minister Bhutto reviewed for the President the Simla Agreement of July 1972, and the New Delhi Agreement of August 28, 1973, calling for repatriation of prisoners of war and other stranded persons from the 1971 war between India and Pakistan. The President congratulated Prime Minister Bhutto on his statesmanship in reaching the agreements. President Nixon reiterated the United States' warm support for the process of reconciliation underway in South Asia, and expressed the United States' interest in expeditious implementation of the agreements and in the resolution of other outstanding issues in South Asia through peaceful means in accordance with internationally recognized principles.

There was also a discussion of international narcotics problems. President Nixon welcomed Prime Minister Bhutto's recent statement pledging efforts to control narcotics traffic and progressively to eliminate poppy cultivation. The President assured the Prime Minister of strong U.S. support for Pakistan's efforts.

## JOINT COMMUNIQUÉ ISSUED AT THE END OF THE VISIT OF THE UNITED STATES SECRETARY OF STATE TO PAKISTAN

31 OCTOBER 1 NOVEMBER, 1974

1. At the invitation of Prime Minister Zulfikar Ali Bhutto, the United States Secretary of State, Dr. Henry Kissinger, visited Pakistan from October 31 to November 1. Secretary Kissinger held comprehensive discussions with the Prime Minister and Minister of State, Mr. Aziz Ahmed, on Pakistan-United States bilateral relations and on a broad range of other international issues. The discussions took place in an atmosphere of mutual understanding and respect, in keeping with the special friendship and close ties that exist between Pakistan and the United States.

2. The Secretary conveyed to the Prime Minister, President Ford's personal greetings and reiterated the President's desire to maintain and expand the close and friendly relations which have traditionally existed between the two nations. The Prime Minister warmly reciprocated President Ford's message and welcomed the President's assurances that the United States would continue to support the sovereignty and territorial integrity of a strong, secure and prosperous Pakistan as an important element in the maintenance of international peace, and that this would remain an important principle of American Foreign Policy. The Prime Minister and the Secretary agreed that mutual respect for the principles of sovereignty, territorial integrity and non-interference in internal affairs was essential for peaceful relations among all States.

3. The Prime Minister reviewed with the Secretary the efforts the Government of Pakistan has made to restore peace and bolster stability in the South Asian region. The Secretary expressed U.S. admiration of the Prime Minister's efforts





to normalize Pakistan's relations with India and Bangladesh. He told the Prime Minister that the visits he had recently completed to New Delhi and Dacca had heightened his awareness of the importance of the normalization process and his confidence in its continued progress. He expressed his particular satisfaction with the progress Pakistan and India had made in moving forward together toward the implementation of the provisions of the 1972 Simla Agreement.

4. The Prime Minister called the Secretary's attention to the proposal for a nuclear weapons free zone in South Asia which Pakistan has sponsored in the current session of the United Nations General Assembly. They took note of the adverse implications for stability of nuclear proliferation and agreed that renewed efforts should be made to prevent the spread of nuclear weapons.

5. The Prime Minister expressed his Government's continued appreciation for the economic assistance the United States has over the years provided Pakistan. He welcomed the United States Government's decision to furnish approximately 100,000 tons of wheat under Public Law 480 program to help meet Pakistan's immediate needs. The Secretary assured the Prime Minister that the United States would continue to give careful consideration to Pakistan's additional requirements.

6. The Prime Minister and the Secretary took note of the increasing world economic interdependence and expressed concern over the steep rise in price levels of essential goods. They stressed the need for co-operative endeavours by all the Governments concerned to prevent further aggravation of the world economic situation. They hoped that the forthcoming World Food Conference in Rome would succeed in taking necessary steps to stabilise the food situation and especially to mitigate the serious food

shortages faced by the most seriously affected developing countries.

7. The Secretary welcomed the initiatives being taken by the Government of Pakistan designed to achieve self-sufficiency in food for Pakistan itself and to expand Pakistan's food exports to deficit countries. He noted that the United States has been assisting the Government of Pakistan's expanded agricultural research efforts and pledged further U.S. assistance in such high priority areas as fertilizer production and water resources utilization.

8. The Prime Minister and the Secretary reviewed the efforts now going forward to bring about further progress toward a just and lasting solution to the problems of the Middle East. The Prime Minister commended the Secretary for the initiatives he had taken during his recent visit to Middle Eastern capitals and urged him to continue these valuable efforts.

9. The Secretary expressed his deep appreciation to the Prime Minister for the warm hospitality he and his colleagues had again received in Pakistan. He and the Prime Minister agreed that the discussions they had held had been most useful and they looked forward to meeting again to exchange views. In this connection Secretary Kissinger delivered an invitation to Prime Minister Bhutto from President Ford to visit with him in Washington at a mutually convenient date within the first three months of the coming year. The Prime Minister accepted the invitation with pleasure. The Prime Minister conveyed an invitation for President Ford to visit Pakistan in 1975, and Secretary Kissinger accepted the invitation on behalf of the President.





## JOINT COMMUNIQUE ISSUED AT THE END OF THE VISIT OF PRIME MINISTER OF PAKISTAN TO THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

### 4-7 FEBRUARY 1975

President Ford and Prime Minister Bhutto held cordial and useful discussions during the Prime Minister's visit to Washington, February 4 to February 7. They welcomed the opportunity to establish a personal relationship in the spirit of cooperation and understanding which has traditionally existed between leaders of the two countries. The President and the Prime Minister stressed their commitment to the strengthening of the close ties which have been maintained between the United States and Pakistan for many years.

The two leaders discussed the important international political developments of the past 18 months with particular emphasis on the significant steps taken in furthering international detente, the vital efforts to secure a just and lasting peace in the Middle East, and proposals to increase cooperation between developing and developed countries.

They also reviewed the important steps taken to bring about more normal relations among the nations of South Asia. Prime Minister expressed Pakistan's determination to continue to play a constructive role in the search for peaceful solutions to regional disputes, so as to promote the establishment of durable peace in the sub-continent. President Ford assured the Prime Minister that support for the independence and territorial integrity of Pakistan remains an enduring principle of American foreign policy. The two leaders also discussed their mutual security concerns in the context of the commitment of their Governments to the strengthening of regional and world peace.

President Ford expressed his deep sympathy over the loss of life resulting from the devastating earthquake which recently struck northern Pakistan. The Prime Minister expressed his

appreciation for the contributions of the United States Government towards the relief efforts now under way.

The Prime Minister discussed the serious shortfall experienced by Pakistan in food grain production in recent months. He noted his concern with drought conditions which persist throughout the wheat-producing areas, a problem which has been accentuated by the unexpected delay in commissioning the Tarbela Dam. He noted, in this regard, his appreciation for the substantial assistance rendered to Pakistan under the PL-480 programme during the past several years. President Ford told the Prime Minister that the United States Government was pleased to be able to offer 300,000 tons of wheat under PL-480 Title I for immediate delivery, in addition to the 100,000 tons already made available during this fiscal year. The President assured the Prime Minister that Pakistan's needs would continue to receive priority consideration in determining additional allocations.

The two leaders also reviewed economic cooperation between the two countries. Prime Minister Bhutto described the important economic development programme now under way in Pakistan, including the high priorities placed on agricultural development and population planning areas in which assistance from the United States and other donors have made a valuable contribution. President Ford pledged continued priority attention to Pakistan's development assistance requirements.

Prime Minister Bhutto renewed his invitation to President Ford to visit Pakistan. President Ford expressed his warm appreciation for this invitation and reiterated his hope that the visit would be possible later this year.





## JOINT STATEMENT ISSUED AT THE END OF THE VISIT OF SECRETARY OF STATE OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA TO PAKISTAN

8-9 AUGUST, 1976

United States Secretary of State Henry A. Kissinger paid an official visit to the Islamic Republic of Pakistan on August 8-9, at the invitation of Prime Minister Bhutto. During his stay, he discussed bilateral affairs and issues of mutual interest with the Prime Minister. The Prime Minister briefed Secretary Kissinger of recent developments within the region. The Secretary of State expressed the United States' support strongly for rapprochement in South Asia and congratulated the Prime Minister for his efforts to improve relations with Pakistan's neighbours.

Dr. Kissinger also met with the Minister of State for Foreign Affairs and Defence, Mr. Aziz Ahmed, and the Foreign Secretary, Mr. Agha Shahi, during his stay and was guest of honor at a dinner hosted by Prime Minister Bhutto.

During their discussions the two sides reaffirmed the warm and close relations which have existed traditionally between the two countries. They also reviewed the bilateral economic and technological programs, as well as multilateral developments of relevance to Pakistani-U.S. ties. The US reaffirmed that support for the independence and territorial integrity of Pakistan remains an enduring principle of American foreign policy. At the conclusion of their meetings, Secretary of State Kissinger and Prime Minister Bhutto reiterated their satisfaction with the warm and friendly relations between their two governments and peoples.

## JOINT STATEMENT ISSUED ON THE CONCLUSION OF THE VISIT OF A HIGH-POWERED US DELEGATION TO PAKISTAN

FEBRUARY 2-3, 1980.

President Zia-ul-Haq, Foreign Affairs Adviser Agha Shahi and other Pakistan Government officials held talks with Dr. Zbigniew Brzezinski, Assistant to the President for National Security Affairs, and Mr. Warren Christopher, Deputy Secretary of State, and their advisers on February 2 and 3. There was a full exchange of views on global and strategic matters, on the situation in the region, and on the broad range of issues in the bilateral relations of the two nations.

The two nations agreed that the Soviet armed intervention in Afghanistan and the aggression against the Muslim people of that country is a flagrant violation of international convention and norms and a serious threat to the peace and security of Pakistan, the region and the world.

The United States reiterated that its commitment to Pakistan's independence and security pursuant to 1959 Agreement is firm and enduring. The Government of Pakistan reiterated its resolve, as stated in the 1959 Agreement, that it is determined to resist aggression.

President Zia-ul-Haq expressed appreciation for the visit of Dr. Brzezinski and Mr. Christopher. The American side expressed warm appreciation for the generous hospitality extended to it by the Government of Pakistan.

Appropriate consultations between the two governments will continue.





## OFFICIAL STATEMENT ISSUED ON THE CONCLUSION OF THE VISIT OF U.S. UNDER SECRETARY OF STATE FOR SECURITY ASSISTANCE, SCIENCE AND TECHNOLOGY, MR. JAMES L. BUCKLEY TO PAKISTAN FROM JUNE 11 - 15, 1981.

James L. Buckley, Under Secretary of State for Security Assistance, and a team of U.S. officials from Washington, concluded their five-day visit to Pakistan today and will fly back to the United States from Karachi early on the morning of June 16. During his visit, Mr. Buckley met for two days of talks with senior Pakistani leaders and officials, including President Zia-ul-Haq, Foreign Minister Agha Shahi, Finance Minister Ghulam Ishaq Khan, the Secretaries General of the Foreign and Defence Ministries, S. Shah Nawaz and Major General (Retd) M. Rahim Khan, Foreign Secretary Riaz Piracha, Lieutenant General K. M. Arif, Chief of Staff to the President, and others. Mr. Buckley also visited Murree and refugee camps in the North West Frontier Province and Baluchistan.

Mr. Buckley's visit, at the invitation of the Pakistan Government, was part of the continuing dialogue established between the Government of Pakistan and the Government of the United States during the last four months and aimed at finding ways for the U.S. to assist Pakistan in meeting the unprecedented threats it faces to its independence and sovereignty as a consequence of the developments in the region. The previous round in these talks had taken place in April when Foreign Minister Agha Shahi headed a team of senior Pakistani officials for talks with Secretaries Haig and Weinberger in Washington, D.C.

ML Buckley's official talks in Islamabad, which took place on June 13 and 14, centred on U.S. proposals to provide economic assistance and to facilitate sales of military equipment to Pakistan. Detailed discussion took place on various levels of assistance and the composition of assistance required by Pakistan.

The talks also provided an opportunity, for discussions of urgent Pakistani military requirements which the United States has agreed to took into with a view toward determining which ones of them the United States might be able to satisfy through its Foreign Military Sales Programme.

During the talks, the two sides discussed the serious threat to the region posed by the presence of foreign troops in neighbouring Afghanistan. Both sides agreed that a strong and independent Pakistan is in the mutual interest of the United States and Pakistan as well as of the entire world Mr. Buckley affirmed American determination to assist Pakistan and to support its sovereignty and territorial integrity.

The Pakistani side explained Pakistani policies, especially Pakistan's commitment to the principles and purposes of the Non-Aligned Movement and the Organization of the Islamic Conference. Both sides agreed that U.S. assistance as proposed is consistent with these principles and with Pakistan's non-aligned status. Mr. Buckley specifically disclaimed any American interest in military bases or in establishing any new alliances.

The United States and Pakistan discussed the dimensions of an overall framework for American efforts to assist Pakistan over the next six years. This includes a programme of cash military sales during this year. It also includes a five year programme of economic supporting funds, development assistance, and loans for foreign military sales, the total value of which is expected to be approximately three billion dollars-subject to annual approval by the United States Congress. The multi-year approach is in response to the seriousness and immediacy of the threat to Pakistan's security.

The United States agreed to the sale of F-16 aircraft to Pakistan to assist Pakistan to improve its air defence capabilities; terms, timing and numbers will be determined in a later meeting, likely





to take place in Washington, between Pakistani and American military representatives. ,

The United States agreed also to the early delivery of selected defence equipment urgently needed by the Pakistan defence forces to meet the threats Pakistan faces.

Mr. Buckley invited the Government of Pakistan to send a team of military and Defence officials to Washington to discuss military equipment needs and availability in detail. This visit is expected to take place before the end of June.

## OFFICIAL STATEMENT ISSUED ON THE CONCLUSION OF A VISIT OF PAKISTAN MILITARY DELEGATION TO THE UNITED STATES

JULY 17, 1981.

As a sequel to U.S.-Pakistan diplomatic discussions held this year, a Pakistan military delegation, headed by Secretary General, Defence, Mr. M. Rahim Khan, visited the US Department of Defence from 13 to 16 July, 1981.

The purpose of the visit was to review Pakistan's security situation as it has been altered by the presence of foreign military forces in Afghanistan and to examine in greater detail Pakistan's specific near-term and longer-term requests for purchasing U.S. military equipment to strengthen its national defense.

During his stay the Secretary General met with Deputy Secretary of Defence Carlucci, Under-Secretary of State Buckley and various other Department of Defence and Department of State officials. Additionally, Pakistani Ministry of Defence, Joint Staff, Army, Air Force and Navy joined their U.S. counterparts for working group sessions to consider the defence requirements presented by Pakistan and the ability of the U.S. to help meet these equipment needs.

Convinced that a strong, independent Pakistan is a necessary element in enhancing the stability of this vital South-West Asia area, the U.S. presented for Pakistan's consideration cost estimates and delivery time for a wide range of major defence equipment of interest to Pakistan.





## JOINT STATEMENT ISSUED AFTER A MEETING BETWEEN PRIME MINISTER BENAZIR BHUTTO AND PRESIDENT CLINTON WASHINGTON: APRIL 11, 1995.

President Clinton and Prime Minister Benazir Bhutto called today for enhanced efforts to strengthen the traditional friendship between the United States and Pakistan, based on their shared commitment to democracy, economic liberalization, human rights, peaceful resolution of regional conflicts, conventional arms control, non-proliferation of weapons of mass destruction and societies free from the evils of narcotics.

The President and the Prime Minister agreed that in the post-Cold War era, Pakistan has a key role to play in promoting moderation, peace and stability in South and Central Asia and in the Islamic World. Both leaders welcomed the cooperation between their countries in UN peacekeeping operations, especially in Haiti, Bosnia and Somalia. The large contributions made by the U.S. and Pakistan for UN peacekeeping operations and their determination to strengthen the role of the United Nations in conflict resolution underscored their commitment to international peace and stability.

Recognizing that the disputed territory of Jammu and Kashmir remains the primary source of tension in the region, the two leaders agreed on the need for India and Pakistan to engage in a substantive dialogue to resolve the Kashmir issue, taking into account the wishes of the people of Jammu and Kashmir Prime Minister Bhutto reiterated to President Clinton Pakistan's willingness to accept American or other international mediatory efforts to help the parties find a just and lasting solution to the Kashmir dispute.

President Clinton and Prime Minister Bhutto reaffirmed their support for global and regional efforts to prevent the proliferation of weapons of mass destruction and to forestall production and deployment of ballistic missile delivery systems.

The two leaders agreed on the need for the earliest possible conclusion of a nondiscriminatory and adequately verifiable treaty banning the production of fissile materials for nuclear weapons and a Comprehensive Test Ban Treaty. They also welcomed upcoming talks between the U.S. and Pakistan on South Asia security, arms control and non-proliferation at which nuclear and missile proliferation and its relationship to regional, multilateral and global issues would be discussed.

President Clinton and Prime Minister Bhutto pledged to work together to expand U.S. Pakistani security relations, consistent with the laws and policies of both countries. In this connection, they welcomed the revival of the U.S. Pakistani Consultative Group as a means to strengthen military and security ties between their countries. The two leaders pledged to work to find a mutually acceptable solution to military supply issues. For his part, President Clinton expressed his intention to work with Congress to revise the Pressler Amendment to facilitate both a stronger relationship with Pakistan and nuclear non-proliferation aims in South Asia.

The two leaders strongly welcomed the deepening ties in trade and investment resulting from Pakistan's broad economic reform program.' The two leaders noted significant investment commitments and expressions of intent, especially in the energy sector. The two leaders agreed to step up scientific and cultural exchanges consistent with their laws and policies. In this connection, the U.S. and Pakistan signed a letter of intent to expand scientific and technical cooperation.

President Clinton and Prime Minister Bhutto recognized that narcotics addiction and trafficking are a global scourge and pledged to work together closely to reduce domestic demand for illegal narcotic drugs, to eradicate cultivation, production and export of drugs to or from their territories, and to arrest and punish narcotics traffickers around the world. President Clinton welcomed Pakistan's expanded counter narcotics efforts in early 1995, and the two leaders agreed to enhance cooperation in this area.





# OTHER IMPORTANT AGREEMENTS ETC

## PAKISTAN RESOLUTION

[Adopted by the All-India Muslim League at Lahore in its Twenty-Seventh Annual Session on 23 March 1940]

While approving and endorsing the action taken by the Council and the Working Committee of the All-India Muslim League, as indicated in their resolutions dated the 27th of August, 17th an 18th of September and 22nd of October, 1939, and 3rd of February, 1940, on the constitutional issue, this session of the All-India Muslim League emphatically reiterates that the scheme of federation embodied in the Government of India Act, 1935, is totally unsuited to, and unworkable in the peculiar conditions of this country and is altogether unacceptable to Muslim India.

It further records its emphatic view that while the declaration dated the 18th of October, 1939, made by the Viceroy on behalf of His Majesty's Government is reassuring in so far as it declares that the policy and plan on which the Government of India Act, 1939, is based will be reconsidered in consultation with the various parties, interests and communities in India. Muslim India will not be satisfied unless the whole constitutional plan is reconsidered 'do novo' and that no revised plan would be acceptable to the Muslims unless it is framed with their approval and consent.

Resolved that it is the considered view of this session of the All-India Muslim League that no constitutional plan would be workable in the country or acceptable to the Muslims unless it is designed on the following basic principles, *viz.*, that geographically contiguous units are demarcated into regions which should be so constituted, with such territorial readjustments as may be necessary, that the areas in which the Muslims are numerically in a majority as in the north-western and eastern zones of India should be grouped to constitute "Independent States" in which the constituent units

shall be autonomous and sovereign.

That adequate, effective and mandatory safeguards should be specifically provided in the constitution for minorities in these units and in the regions for the protection of their religious, cultural, economic, political, administrative and other rights and interests in consultation with them, and in other parts of India where the Mussalmans are in a minority adequate, effective and mandatory safeguards shall be specifically provided in the constitution for them and other minorities for the protection of their religious, cultural, economic, political, administrative and other rights and interests in consultation with them.

This session further authorizes the Working Committee to frame a scheme of constitution in accordance with these basic principles, providing for the assumption finally by the respective regions of all powers such as defence, external affairs, communications, customs, and such other matters as may be necessary.

Proposed by The Hon'ble Moulvi A. K. Fazlul Haque, Premier of Bengal.

Seconded by Choudhari Khaliquzzaman Saheb, M.L.A. (U.P).

Supported by Maulana Zafar Ali Khan Saheb, M.L.A. (Central)

Sardar Aurangzeb Khan Saheb, M.L.A. (N.W.F. Province).

Haji Sir Abdoola Haroon, M.L.A. (Central).

K.B. Nawab Ismail Khan Saheb, M.L.C. (Bihar).

Qazi Mohammad Isa Khan Saheb, President





of Balochistan Provincial Muslim League.

Abdul Hameed Khan Saheb, M.L.A. (Madras).

I.I. Chundrigar Saheb, M.L.A. (Bombay).

Syed Abdur Rauf Shah Saheb, M.L.A. (C.P).

Dr. Mohammad Alum, M.L.A. (Punjab).

Syed Zakir Ali Saheb, (U.P).

Begum Sahiba Maulana Mohammed Ali.

Maulana Abdul Hamid Saheb Qadri, (U.P)

# TEXT OF
# THE MUTUAL DEFENCE ASSISTANCE AGREEMENT
# BETWEEN
# THE GOVERNMENT OF PAKISTAN
# AND
# THE GOVERNMENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

**[May 1954]**

The Government of Pakistan and the Government of the United States of America,

Desiring to foster international peace and security within the framework of the Charter of the United Nations through measures which will further the ability of nations dedicated to the purposes and principles of the Charter to participate effectively in arrangements for individual and collective self-defence in support of those purposes and principles;

Reaffirming their determination to give their full co-operation to the efforts to provide the United Nations with armed forces as contemplated by the Charter and to participate in United Nations collective defence arrangements and measures, and to obtain agreement on universal regulation and reduction of armaments under adequate guarantee against violation or evasion;:

Taking into consideration the support which the Government of the United States has brought to these principles by enacting the Mutual Defence Assistance Act of 1949, as amended, and the Mutual Security Act of 1951, as amended;





Desiring to set forth the conditions which will govern the furnishing of such assistance;

Have agreed:

## ARTICLE I

1. The Government of the United States will make available to the Government of Pakistan such equipment, materials, services or other assistance as the Government of the United States may authorize in accordance with such terms and conditions as may be agreed. The furnishing and use of such assistance shall be consistent with the Charter of the United Nations. Such assistance as may be made available by the Government of the United States pursuant to this Agreement will be furnished under the provisions and subject to all the terms, conditions and termination provisions of the Mutual Defence Assistance Act of 1949 and the Mutual Security Act of 1951, acts mandatory or supplementary thereto, appropriation acts thereunder or any other applicable legislative provisions. The two Governments will, from time to time, negotiate detailed arrangements necessary to carry out the provisions of this paragraph.
2. The Government of Pakistan will use this assistance exclusively to maintain its internal security, its legitimate self-defence, or to permit it to participate in the defence of the area, or in United Nations collective security arrangements and measures, and Pakistan will not undertake any act of aggression against any other nation. The Government of Pakistan will not, without the prior agreement of the Government of the United States, devote such assistance to purposes other than those for which it was furnished.

3. Arrangements will be entered into under which equipment and materials furnished pursuant to this Agreement and no longer required or used exclusively for the purposes for which originally made available will be offered for return to the Government of the United States.
4. The Government of Pakistan will not transfer to any person not an officer or agent of that Government, or to any other nation, title to or possession of any equipment, materials, property, information, or services received under this Agreement, without the prior consent of the Government of the United States.
5. The Government of Pakistan will take such security measures as may be agreed in each case between the two Governments in order to prevent the disclosure or compromise of classified military articles, services or information furnished pursuant to this Agreement.
6. Each Government will take appropriate measures consistent with security to keep the public informed of operations under this Agreement.
7. The two Governments will establish procedures whereby the Government of Pakistan will so deposit, segregate or assure title to all funds allocated to or derived from any programme of assistance undertaken by the Government of the United States so that such funds shall not, except as may otherwise will be mutually agreed, be subject to garnishment, attachment, seizure or other legal process by any person, firm, agency, corporation, organization or government.

## ARTICLE II

The two Governments will, upon request of either of them, negotiate appropriate arrangements between them relating to the exchange of patent rights' and technical information for





defence which will expedite such exchange and at the same time protect private interests and maintain necessary security safeguards.

## ARTICLE III

1. The Government of Pakistan will make available to the Government of the United States rupees for the use of the latter Government for its administrative and operating expenditures in connection with carrying out the purposes of this Agreement. The two Governments will forthwith initiate discussions with a view to determining the amount of such rupees and to agreeing upon arrangements for the furnishing of such funds.
2. The Government of Pakistan will, except as may otherwise be mutually agreed, grant duty-free treatment on importation or exportation and exemption from internal taxation upon products, property, materials or equipment imported into its territory in connection with this Agreement or any similar Agreement between the Government of the United States and the Government of any other country receiving military assistance.
3. Tax relief will be accorded to all expenditures in Pakistan by, or on behalf of, the Government of the United States for the common defence effort, including expenditures for any foreign aid programme of the United States. The Government of Pakistan will establish procedures satisfactory to both Governments so that such expenditures will be net of taxes.

## ARTICLE IV

1. The Government of Pakistan will receive personnel of the Government of the United States who will discharge in its territory the responsibilities of the Government of

the United States under this Agreement and who will be accorded facilities and authority to observe the progress of the assistance furnished pursuant to this Agreement. Such personnel who are United States nationals, including personnel temporarily assigned, will, in their relations with the Government of Pakistan, operate as part of the Embassy of the United States of America under the direction and control of the Chief of the Diplomatic Mission, and will have the same privileges and immunities as are accorded to other personnel with corresponding rank of the Embassy of the United States who are United States nationals. Upon appropriate notification by the Government of the United States, the Government of Pakistan will grant full diplomatic status to the senior military members assigned under this Article and the senior Army, Navy and Air Force Officers and their respective immediate deputies.

2. The Government of Pakistan will grant exemption from import and export duties on personal property imported for the personal use of such personnel or of their families and will take reasonable administrative measures to facilitate and expedite the importation and exportation of the personal property of such personnel and their families.

## ARTICLE V

1. The Government of Pakistan will:

a) Join in promoting international understanding and maintaining world peace;

b) Take such action as may be mutually agreed upon to eliminate causes of international tension;

c) Make, consistent with its political and economic stability, the full contribution permitted by its manpower, resources, facilities and general economic condition to the





development and maintenance of its own defensive strength and the defensive strength of the free world;

d) Take all reasonable measures which may be needed to develop its defence capacities, and

e) Take appropriate steps to insure the effective utilization of the economic and military assistance provided by the United States.

2. (a) The Government of Pakistan will, consistent with the Charter of the United Nations, furnish to the Government of the United States, or to such other governments as the Parties hereto may in each case agree upon, such equipment, materials, services or other assistance as may be agreed upon in order to increase their capacity for individual and collective self-defence and to facilitate their effective participation in the United Nations system for collective security.

(b) In conformity with the principle of mutual aid, the Government of Pakistan will facilitate the production and transfer to the Government of the United States, for such period of time, in such quantities and upon such terms and conditions as may be agreed upon of raw and semi-processed materials required by the United States as a result of deficiencies or potential deficiencies in its own resources, and which may be available in Pakistan.

Arrangements for such transfers shall give due regard to reasonable requirements of Pakistan for domestic use and commercial export.

## ARTICLE VI

In the interest of their mutual security the Government of Pakistan will cooperate with the Government of the United States in taking measures designed to control trade with nations

which threaten the maintenance of world peace.

## ARTICLE VII

1. This Agreement shall enter into force on the date of signature and will continue in force until one year after the receipt by either party of written notice of the intention of the other party to terminate it, except that the provisions of Article I, paragraphs 2 and 4, and arrangements entered into under Article I, paragraphs 3, 5 and 7 and under Article II, shall remain in force unless otherwise agreed by the two Governments.
2. The two Governments will, upon the request of either of them, consult regarding any matter relating to the application or amendment of this Agreement.
3. This Agreement shall be registered with the Secretariat of the United Nations.

Done in two copies at Karachi the 19th day of May, one thousand nine hundred and fifty-four.

| For the Government of Pakistan | For the Government of the United States of America |
|---|---|
| Sd/- Zafarullah Khan<br>Minister of Foreign Affairs and Commonwealth Relations | Sd/- John K. Emmerson<br>Charge d' Affaires a.i. of the United States of America |





# AGREEMENT OF COOPERATION BETWEEN THE GOVERNMENT OF PAKISTAN AND THE GOVERNMENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

## [MARCH 1959]

The Government of Pakistan and the Government of the United States of America;

Desiring to implement the Declaration in which they associated themselves at London on July 28, 1958;

Considering that under Article I of the Pact of Mutual Cooperation signed at Baghdad on February 24, 1955, the parties signatory thereto agreed to cooperate for their security and defence, and that, similarly, as stated in the above-mentioned Declaration, the Government of the United States of America, in the interest of world peace, agreed to cooperate with the Governments making that Declaration for their security and defence;

Recalling that, in the above-mentioned Declaration, the members of the Pact of Mutual Cooperation making that Declaration affirmed their determination to maintain their collective security and to resist aggression, direct or indirect;

Considering further that the Government of the United States of America is associated with the work of the major committees of the Pact of Mutual Cooperation signed at Baghdad on February 24, 1955;

Desiring to strengthen peace in accordance with the principles of the Charter of the United Nations;

Affirming their right to cooperate for their security and defence in accordance with Article 51 of the Charter of the United Nations;

Considering that the Government of the United States of America regards as vital to its national interest and to world peace the preservation of the independence and integrity of Pakistan;

Recognizing the authorization to furnish appropriate assistance granted to the President of the United States of America by the Congress of the United States of America in the Mutual Security Act of 1954, as amended, and in the Joint Resolution to Promote Peace and Stability in the Middle East; and

Considering that similar agreements are being entered into by the Government of the United States of America and the Government of Iran and Turkey, respectively,

Have agreed as follows:

## ARTICLE I

The Government of Pakistan is determined to resist aggression. In case of aggression against Pakistan, the Government of the United States of America, in accordance with the Constitution of the United States of America, will take such appropriate action, including the use of armed forces, as may be mutually agreed upon and as is envisaged in the Joint Resolution to Promote Peace and Stability in the Middle East, in order to assist the Government of Pakistan at its request.

## ARTICLE II

The Government of the United States of America, in accordance with the Mutual Security Act of 1954, as amended, and related laws of the United States of America, and with applicable agreements heretofore or hereafter entered into between the Government of Pakistan and the Government of the United States of America, reaffirms that it will continue to furnish the Government of Pakistan such military and economic assistance as may be mutually agreed upon between





the Government of Pakistan and the Government of the United States of America, in order to assist the Government of Pakistan in the preservation of its national independence and integrity and in the effective promotion of its economic development.

## ARTICLE III

The Government of Pakistan undertakes to utilize such military and economic assistance as may be provided by the Government of the United States of America in a manner consonant with the aims and purposes set forth by the Governments associated in the Declaration signed at London on July 28, 1958, and for the purpose of effectively promoting the economic development of Pakistan and of preserving its national independence and integrity.

## ARTICLE IV

The Government of Pakistan and the Government of the United States of America will cooperate with the other Governments associated in the Declaration signed at London on July 28, 1958, in order to prepare and participate in such defensive arrangements as may be mutually agreed to be desirable, subject to the other applicable provisions of this agreement.

## ARTICLE V

The provisions of the present agreement do not affect the cooperation between the two Governments as envisaged in other international agreements or arrangements.

## ARTICLE VI

This agreement shall enter into force upon the date of its signature and shall continue in force until one year after the

receipt by either Government of written notice of the intention of the other Government to terminate the agreement.

DONE in duplicate at ANKARA, this FIFTH day of MARCH, 1959.

| For the Government of the United States of America: | For the Government of Pakistan |
|---|---|
| FLETCHER WARREN. | SAYID M. HASSAN. |





## TASHKENT DECLARATION
**[January 1966]**

The Prime Minister of India and the President of Pakistan, having met at Tashkent and having discussed the existing relations between India and Pakistan, hereby declare their firm resolve to restore normal and peaceful relations between their countries and to promote understanding and friendly relations between their peoples. They consider the attainment of these objectives of vital importance for the welfare of the 600 million people of India and Pakistan.

### I

The Prime Minister of India and the President of Pakistan agree that both sides will exert all efforts to create good neighbourly relations between India and Pakistan in accordance with the United Nations Charter. They reaffirm their obligation under the Charter not to have recourse to force and to settle their disputes through peaceful means.

They considered that the interests of peace in the region and particularly in the Indo-Pakistan sub-continent and, indeed, the interests of the peoples of India and Pakistan were not served by the continuance of tension between the two countries. It is against this background that Jammu and Kashmir was discussed, and each of the sides put forth its respective position.

### II

The Prime Minister of India and the President of Pakistan have agreed that all armed personnel of the two countries shall be withdrawn not later than 25 February 1966, to the positions they held prior to 5, August 1965, and both sides shall observe the cease-fire terms on the cease-fire line.

### III

The Prime Minister of India and the President of Pakistan have agreed that relations between India and Pakistan shall be based on the principle of non-interference in the internal affairs of each other.

### IV

The Prime Minister of India and the President of Pakistan have agreed that both sides will discourage any propaganda directed against the other country, and will encourage propaganda which promotes the development of friendly relations between the two countries.

### V

The Prime Minister of India and the President of Pakistan have agreed that the High Commissioner of India to Pakistan and the High Commissioner of Pakistan to India will return to their posts and that the normal functioning of diplomatic missions of both countries will be restored. Both Governments shall observe the Vienna Convention of 1961 on diplomatic intercourse.

### VI

The Prime Minister of India and the President of Pakistan have agreed to consider measures towards the restoration of economic and trade relations, communications as well as cultural exchanges between India and Pakistan, and to take measures to implement the existing agreements between India and Pakistan.

### VII

The Prime Minister of India and the President of Pakistan have agreed that they give instructions to their respective





authorities to carry out the repatriation of the prisoners of war.

### VIII

The Prime Minister of India and the President of Pakistan have agreed that the sides will continue the discussion of questions relating to the problems of refugees, evictions and illegal immigrations. They also agreed that both sides will create conditions which will prevent the exodus of people. They further agreed to discuss the return of the property and assets taken over by either side in connection with the conflict.

### IX

The Prime Minister of India and the President of Pakistan have agreed that the sides will continue meetings both at the highest and at other levels on matters of direct concern to both countries. Both sides have recognized the need to set up joint Indian-Pakistani bodies which will report to their Governments in order to decide what further steps should be taken.

The Prime Minister of India and the President of Pakistan record their feelings of deep appreciation and gratitude to the leaders of the Soviet Union, the Soviet government and personally to the Chairman of the Council of Ministers of the U.S.S.R. for their constructive friendly and noble part in bringing about the present meeting which has resulted in mutually satisfactory results. They also express to the Government and friendly people of Uzbekistan their sincere thankfulness for their overwhelming reception and generous hospitality.

They invite the Chairman of the Council of Ministers of the U.S.S.R. to witness this declaration.

Prime Minister of India : Lal Bahadur Shastri.

President of Pakistan : Mohammad Ayub Khan.

Tashkent, the 10th January, 1966.





## SIMLA AGREEMENT
**[July 1972]**

1. The Government of Pakistan and the Government of India are resolved that the two countries put an end to the conflict and confrontation that have hitherto marred their relations and work for the promotion of a friendly and harmonious relationship and the establishment of durable peace in the sub-continent, so that both countries may henceforth devote their resources and energies to the pressing task of advancing the welfare of their peoples.

In order to achieve this objective, the Government of Pakistan and the Government of India have agreed as follows:-

i) That the principles and purposes of the Charter of the United Nations shall govern the relations between the two countries;

ii) That the two countries are resolved to settle their differences by peaceful means through bilateral negotiations or by any other peaceful means mutually agreed upon between them. Pending the final settlement of any of the problems between the two countries, neither side shall unilaterally alter the situation and both shall prevent the organization, assistance or encouragement of any acts detrimental to the maintenance of peaceful and harmonious relations;

iii) That the pre-requisite for reconciliation, good neighbourliness and durable peace between them is a commitment by both the countries to peaceful co-existence, respect for each other's territorial integrity and sovereignty and non-interference in each other's internal affairs, on the basis of equality and mutual benefit;

iv) That the basic issues and causes of conflict which have bedeviled the relations between the two countries for the last 25 years shall be resolved by peaceful means;

v) That they shall always respect each other's national unity, territorial integrity, political independence and sovereign equality;

vi) That in accordance with the Charter of the United Nations they will refrain from the threat or use of force against the territorial integrity or political independence of each other.

2. Both Governments will take all steps within their power to prevent hostile propaganda directed against each other. Both countries will encourage the dissemination of such information as would promote the development of friendly relations between them.

3. In order progressively to restore and normalize relations between the two countries step by step, it was agreed that:

i) Steps shall be taken to resume communications, postal, telegraphic, sea, land including border posts, and air links including overflights.

ii) Appropriate steps shall be taken to promote travel facilities for the nationals of the other country.

iii) Trade and cooperation in economic and other agreed fields will be resumed as far as possible.

iv) Exchanges in the fields of science and culture will be promoted.

In this connection delegations from the two countries will meet from time to time to work out the necessary details.

4. In order to initiate the process of the establishment of durable peace, both the Governments agree that:

i) Pakistani and Indian forces shall be withdrawn to their side of the international border.

ii) In Jammu and Kashmir, the Line of Control resulting from the cease-fire of December 17, 1971 shall be respected by





both sides without prejudice to the recognized position of either side. Neither side shall seek to alter it unilaterally, irrespective of mutual differences and legal interpretations. Both sides further undertake to refrain from the threat or the use of force in violation of this Line.

iii) The withdrawals shall commence upon entry into force of this Agreement and shall be completed within a period of 30 days thereof.

5. This Agreement will be subject to ratification by both countries in accordance with their respective constitutional procedures, and will come into force with effect from the date on which the Instruments of Ratification are exchanged.

6. Both Governments agree that their respective Heads will meet again at a mutually convenient time in the future and that, in the meanwhile, the representatives of the two sides will meet to discuss further the modalities and arrangements for the establishment of durable peace and normalisation of relations, including the questions of repatriation of prisoners of war and civilian internees, a final settlement of Jammu and Kashmir and the resumption of diplomatic relations.

(Zulfikar Ali Bhutto)
President
Islamic Republic of Pakistan

(Indira Gandhi)
Prime Minister
Republic of India

Simla, the 2nd July, 1972

## JOINT US-PAKISTAN STATEMENT [JUNE 15, 1981]

James L. Buckley, Under Secretary of State for Security Assistance, and a team of U.S. officials from Washington, concluded their five-day visit to Pakistan today and will fly back to the United States from Karachi early on the morning of June 16. During his visit, Mr. Buckley met for two days of talks with senior Pakistan leaders and officials, including President Zia-ul-Haq, Foreign Minister Agha Shahi, Finance Minister Ghulam Ishaq Khan, the Secretaries General of the Foreign and Defence Ministries, S. Shah Nawaz and Major General (Retd) M. Rahim Khan, Foreign Secretary Riaz Piracha, Lieutenant General Ejaz Azim, Ambassador-designate to Washington, Lieutenant General K. M. Arif, Chief of Staff to the President, and others. Mr. Buckley also visited Murree and refugee camps in the North West Frontier Province and Baluchistan.

Mr. Buckley's visit, at the invitation of the Pakistan Government, was part of the continuing dialogue established between the Government of Pakistan and the Government of the United States during the last four months and aimed at finding ways for the U.S. to assist Pakistan in meeting the unprecedented threats it faces to its independence and sovereignty as a consequence of the developments in the region. The previous round in these talks had taken place in April when Foreign Minister Agha Shahi headed a team of senior Pakistani officials for talks with Secretaries Haig and Weinberger in Washington, DC.

Mr. Buckley's official talks in Islamabad, which took place on June 13 and 14, centered on U.S. proposals to provide economic assistance and to facilitate sales of military equipment to Pakistan. Detailed discussion took place on various levels of assistance and the composition of assistance required by Pakistan.





The talks also provided an opportunity for discussions of urgent Pakistani military requirements which the United States has agreed to look into with a view toward determining which ones of them the United States might be able to satisfy through its Foreign Military Sales Programme.

During the talks, the two sides discussed the serious threat to the region posed by the presence of foreign troops in neighbouring Afghanistan. Both sides agreed that a strong and independent Pakistan is in the mutual interest of the United States and Pakistan as well as of the entire world. Mr. Buckley affirmed American determination to assist Pakistan and to support its sovereignty and territorial integrity.

The Pakistani side explained Pakistani policies, especially Pakistan's commitment to the principles and purposes of the Non-Aligned Movement and the Organisation of the Islamic Conference. Both sides agreed that U.S. assistance as proposed is consistent with these principles and with Pakistan's non-aligned status. Mr. Buckley specifically disclaimed any American interest in military bases or in establishing any new alliances.

The United States and Pakistan discussed the dimensions of an overall framework for American efforts to assist Pakistan over the next six years. This includes a programme of cash military sales during this year. It also includes a five year programme of economic supporting funds, development assistance and loans for foreign military sales the total value of which is expected to be approximately three billion dollars – subject to annual approval by the United States Congress. The multi-year approach is in response to the seriousness and immediacy of the threat to Pakistan's security.

The United States has agreed to the sale of F-16 aircraft to Pakistan to assist Pakistan to improve its air defence capabilities; terms, timing, and numbers will be determined in

a later meeting, likely to take place in Washington, between Pakistani and American military representatives.

The United States agreed also to the early delivery of selected defence equipment urgently needed by the Pakistan defence forces to meet the threats Pakistan faces.

Mr. Buckley invited the Government of Pakistan to send a team of military and Defence officials to Washington to discuss military equipment needs and availabilities in detail. This visit is expected to take place before the end of June.





## JOINT US-PAKISTAN STATEMENT [SEPTEMBER 15, 1981]

"Our dialogue with the United States has taken a positive turn with the recent visits to Pakistan of Mr. Peter McPherson, Administrator of the US Agency in International Development, and Mr. James Buckley, US Under Secretary of State who brought with him a personal letter addressed to President Zia-ul-Haq by President Reagan.

The programme of US economic assistance to Pakistan over the next five years was discussed in detail with Mr. McPherson and his delegation and a mutually satisfactory agreement, subject to congressional approval, was reached.

Similarly, talks with Mr. James Buckley were also concluded on a positive note. As is known, an agreement in principle had been reached during Mr. Buckley's earlier visit in June in regard to the acceptability of the US economic and military sales package which was offered at the time. Soon after Mr. Buckley's visit, a Pakistan military delegation visited Washington to discuss details of the military sales programme to Pakistan. During these talks, certain issues relating to the delivery schedule of some essential defence items, had remained unresolved. During his recent visit, Mr. Buckley clarified these issues to our satisfaction. As a result of our detailed exchange of views with him on this occasion, we were able to convey our formal acceptance of the US package as modified and revised in the consultative process which has now been completed.

Accordingly, these proposals will be put before the Congress as required by the US legal procedure.

We have been greatly reassured by the fact that the US Administration fully understands our essential concerns and that there is a genuine desire to build a new relationship between our two countries on the basis of trust, mutual respect and

sovereign equality.

We wish to reiterate that our acceptance of the US package does not affect in anyway our commitments as a member of Islamic Conference and the Non-aligned Movement or our well-known position on major international issues in regard to which our foreign policy has consistently maintained a principled stand.

Similarly, the development of bilateral relations with the United States will not affect our relationship with any third country....."





# VISIT TO PAKISTAN BY THE PRIME MINISTER OF INDIA; FEBRUARY 1999.

## [LAHORE DECLARATION, JOINT STATEMENT AND MEMORANDUM OF UNDERSTANDING]

## LAHORE DECLARATION

The Prime Ministers of the Islamic Republic of Pakistan and

The Republic of India:-

Sharing a vision of peace and stability between their countries,

and of progress and prosperity for their peoples;

Convinced that durable peace and development of harmonious

relations and friendly cooperation will serve the vital interests of the peoples of the two countries, enabling them to devote their energies for a better future;

Recognizing that the nuclear dimension of the security environment of the two countries adds to their responsibility for avoidance of conflict between the two countries;

Committed to the principles and purposes of the Charter of the United Nations, and the universally accepted principles of peaceful co-existence;

Reiterating the determination of both countries to implementing the Simla Agreement in letter and spirit;

Committed to the objectives of universal nuclear disarmament and non-proliferation;

Convinced of the importance of mutually agreed confidence building measures for improving the security environment;

Recalling their agreement of 23 September, 1998, that an environment of peace and security is in the supreme national interest of both sides and that the resolution of all outstanding issues, including Jammu and Kashmir, is essential for this purpose;

Have agreed that their respective Governments:-

- shall intensify their efforts to resolve all issues, including the issue of Jammu and Kashmir.
- shall refrain from intervention and interference in each other's internal affairs.
- shall intensify their composite and integrated dialogue process for an early and positive outcome of the agreed bilateral agenda.
- shall take immediate steps for reducing the risk of accidental or unauthorized use of nuclear weapons and discuss concepts and doctrines with a view to elaborating measures for confidence building in the nuclear and conventional fields, aimed at prevention of conflict.
- reaffirm their commitment to the goals and objectives of SAARC and concert their efforts towards the realization of the SAARC vision for the year 2000 and beyond with a view to promoting the welfare of the peoples of South Asia and to improve their quality of life through accelerated economic growth, social progress and cultural development.
- reaffirm their condemnation of terrorism in all its forms and manifestations and their determination to combat this menace.
- shall promote and protect all human rights and fundamental freedoms.

Signed at Lahore on the 21st day of February 1999.

Muhammad Nawaz Sharif
Prime Minister of the
Islamic Republic of Pakistan.

Atal Bihari Vajpayee
Prime Minister of the
Republic of India.





## JOINT STATEMENT

1. In response to an invitation by the Prime Minister of Pakistan, Mr. Muhammad Nawaz Sharif, the Prime Minister of India, Shri Atal Bihari Vajpayee visited Pakistan from 20-21 February, 1999, on the inaugural run of the Delhi-Lahore bus service.
2. The Prime Minister of Pakistan received the Indian Prime Minister at the Wagah border on 20 February 1999. A banquet in honour of the Indian Prime Minister and his delegation was hosted by the Prime Minister of Pakistan at Lahore Fort, on the same evening. Prime Minister Atal Bihari Vajpayee visited Minar-e-Pakistan, Mausoleum of Allama Iqbal, Gurudawara Dera Sahib and Samadhi of Maharaja Ranjeet Singh. On 21st February, a civic reception was held in honour of the visiting Prime Minister at the Governor's House.
3. The two leaders held discussions on the entire range of bilateral relations, regional cooperation within SAARC, and issues of international concern. They decided that:-

a) The two Foreign Ministers will meet periodically to discuss all issues of mutual concern, including nuclear related issues.

b) The two sides shall undertake consultations on WTO related issues with a view to coordinating their respective positions.

c) The two sides shall determine areas of cooperation in Information Technology, in particular for tackling the problems of Y2K.

d) The two sides will hold consultations with a view to further liberalizing the visa and travel regime.

e) The two sides shall appoint a 2 member committee at ministerial level to examine humanitarian issues relating

to Civilian detainees and missing POWs.

4. They expressed satisfaction on the commencement of a Bus Service between Lahore and New Delhi, the release of fishermen and civilian detainees and the renewal of contacts in the field of sports.

5. Pursuant to the directive given by the two Prime Ministers, the Foreign Secretaries of Pakistan and India signed a Memorandum of Understanding on 21 February 1999, identifying measures aimed at promoting an environment of peace and security between the two countries.

6. The two Prime Ministers signed the Lahore Declaration embodying their shared vision of peace and stability between their countries and of progress and prosperity for their peoples.

7. Prime Minister Atal Bihari Vajpayee extended an invitation to Prime Minister Muhammad Nawaz Sharif to visit India on mutually convenient dates.

8. Prime Minister Atal Bihari Vajpayee thanked Prime Minister Muhammad Nawaz Sharif for the warm welcome and gracious hospitality extended to him and members of his delegation and for the excellent arrangements made for his visit.

Lahore,

February 21, 1999.





## MEMORANDUM OF UNDERSTANDING

The Foreign Secretaries of Pakistan and India:-

Reaffirming the continued commitment of their respective governments to the principles and purposes of the UN Charter;

Reiterating the determination of both countries to implementing the Simla Agreement in letter and spirit;

Guided by the agreement between their Prime Ministers of 23 September 1998 that an environment of peace and security is in the supreme national interest of both sides and that resolution of all outstanding issues, including Jammu and Kashmir, is essential for this purpose;

Pursuant to the directive given by their respective Prime Ministers in Lahore, to adopt measures for promoting a stable environment of peace, and security between the two countries;

Have on this day, agreed to the following:-

1. The two sides shall engage in bilateral consultations on security concepts, and nuclear doctrines, with a view to developing measures for confidence building in the nuclear and conventional fields, aimed at avoidance of conflict.

2. The two sides undertake to provide each other with advance notification in respect of ballistic missile flight tests, and shall conclude a bilateral agreement in this regard.

3. The two sides are fully committed to undertaking national measures to reducing the risks of accidental or unauthorized use of nuclear weapons under their respective control. The two sides further undertake to notify each other immediately in the event of any accidental, unauthorized or unexplained incident that could create the risk of a fallout with adverse consequences for both sides, or an outbreak of a nuclear war between the two countries, as well as to adopt measures aimed at

## MEMORANDUM OF UNDERSTANDING

The Foreign Secretaries of Pakistan and India:-

Reaffirming the continued commitment of their respective governments to the principles and purposes of the UN Charter;

Reiterating the determination of both countries to implementing the Simla Agreement in letter and spirit;

Guided by the agreement between their Prime Ministers of 23 September 1998 that an environment of peace and security is in the supreme national interest of both sides and that resolution of all outstanding issues, incitiding Jammu and Kashmir, is essential for this purpose;

Pursuant to the directive given by their respective Prime Ministers in Lahore, to adopt measures for promoting a stable environment of peace, and security between the two countries;

Have on this day, agreed to the following:-

1. The two sides shall engage in bilateral consultations on security concepts, and nuclear doctrines, with a view to developing measures for confidence building in the nuclear and conventional fields, aimed at avoidance of conflict.
2. The two sides undertake to provide each other with advance notification in respect of ballistic missile flight tests, and shall conclude a bilateral agreement in this regard.
3. The two sides are fully committed to undertaking national measures to reducing the risks of accidental or unauthorized use of nuclear weapons under their respective control. The two sides further undertake to notify each other immediately in the event of any accidental, unauthorized or unexplained incident that could create the risk of a fallout with adverse consequences for both sides, or an outbreak of a nuclear war between the two countries, as well as to adopt measures aimed at





Done at Lahore on 21 February 1999 in the presence of Prime Minister of India Mr. Atal Bihari Vajpayee and Prime Minister of Pakistan Mr. Muhammad Nawaz Sharif.

(Shamshad Ahmad)
Foreign Secretary of the
Islamic Republic of Pakistan.

(K. Raghunath)
Foreign Secretary of the
Republic of India.

Afrasiab joined the Foreign Service of Pakistan in 1984. He has worked in the US, UN, and Europe Divisions of the Foreign Office, Islamabad, as well as the Office of Secretary General, Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

He served in the Embassy of Pakistan in Washington DC from 1987 to 1991 and High Commission for Pakistan, New Delhi, from 1994 to 1997, besides a stint in Vienna as Pakistan's Alternate Permanent Representative to the UN from 1997 to 2000.

Afrasiab was born in Thattha Qureshi, Muzaffargarh, in Pakistan. He is son of a former Parliamentarian and writer, Mian Muzaffar Mehdi Hashmi Qureshi. He studied at Lawrence College, Murree and Government College, Lahore.

London Books